



LOVE AFFAIR

THE MIND OF GOD

ARE YOU LIVING OR
DO YOU JUST EXIST?

BRENDA PEARL WALTON

LOVE AFFAIR

THE MIND OF GOD

Are you living or do you just exist?

**All Scripture quotations are from the
King James Version of the Bible**

Copyright 2014 by Brenda Pearl Walton

All rights reserved.

**This book, or parts thereof, may not
be reproduced in any form without permission.**

To God – I dedicate this book to You to say thank You for calling me and to give You all The Honor
and all The Glory

To Jesus – I dedicate this book to You to say thank You for Dying on The Cross so I could have
abundant life

To The Holy Spirit – I dedicate this book to You to say thank You for all of Your Help

To my son, granddaughter, daughter and oldest nephew and his wife – I dedicate this book to you all to
say thank you for truly being a blessing in my life

To my readers – I dedicate this book to you to thank you for allowing me to be your servant and I hope
this book will be an encouragement to you

Brenda

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE

SECTION ONE – GOD’S SYSTEM

CHAPTER ONE	PERFECT	3
CHAPTER TWO	THE GLORY OF GOD	7
CHAPTER THREE	DOMINION	12
CHAPTER FOUR	COMMUNION	18
CHAPTER FIVE	APPOINTED TIME	25
CHAPTER SIX	THE RAPTURE	32

SECTION TWO – DEFENSE OF MARRIAGE

CHAPTER SEVEN	TODAY	41
CHAPTER EIGHT	ASCENSION	50
CHAPTER NINE	LIVING	59
CHAPTER TEN	HUMBLE	67
CHAPTER ELEVEN	ENDURE	76
CHAPTER TWELVE	FRUIT	84

SECTION THREE – UNITY IN GOD’S CHURCH

CHAPTER THIRTEEN	THE MIND	92
CHAPTER FOURTEEN	PERISH	98
CHAPTER FIFTEEN	CHARITY	106
CHAPTER SIXTEEN	FAMILY	115
CHAPTER SEVENTEEN	ACT OF FAITH	125
CHAPTER EIGHTEEN	TESTIMONY	143

SECTION FOUR – COUNTRY BACK TO GOD

CHAPTER NINETEEN	WORKBOOK	150
CHAPTER TWENTY	PROFILE	173
CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE	D. B. R. A.	183
CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO	LESSON	194
CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE	SUMMARY	219
CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR	PURPOSE	228

LOVE AFFAIR

THE MIND OF GOD

Are you living or do you just exist?

PREFACE

“In Search Of My Soul Mate” was hard because it was to bring down strongholds. My strongholds were brought down too. I was just getting to the heart of the matter.

For every negative I made sure there was a positive. If you were offended the question you need to ask yourself is, “Why?” Was that offence really a conviction? God will show us ourselves one way or the other.

Everything that was written served a Purpose. If the situation did not apply to you there is nothing to be offended about. I once heard a Stallion cannot reach Full Potential until it is broken.

It is now time for Full Potential. I want to help people be free Spiritually, Mentally and Physically. “In Search of My Soul Mate” was the Spiritual aspect of the three. This book is the Mentally aspect.

One of the things God’s Process does is teaches us how to see things as God sees them. God looks at things differently than we do. An important aspect of seeing things as God sees them is Mind Renewal.

We must have the Mind of Jesus Christ. The best mind renewal is the Word of God. This book will show how God sees things:

“For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.” (Isaiah 55:8-9)

“Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.” (Proverbs 3:5-6)

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.” (Philippians 2:5)

“Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.” (Jeremiah 9:23-24)

We learned about God's Process in "In Search Of My Soul Mate." The particulars of God's Process are in this book. That book was the milk. This book is the meat:

"But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil." (Hebrews 5:14)

"Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed." (John 6:27)

I hope the information you have already received has made your Process a little easier. I hope you are completing your Levels and receiving your Promises. The Mind of God is where we start truly living.

Once again to give God Praise each chapter ends in a Psalm. *satan* is never capitalized unless it is in a Scripture. I give God all The Honor and The Glory.

"I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living."
(Psalm 27:13)

GOD'S SYSTEM

CHAPTER ONE

“As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.” (II Samuel 22:31)

PERFECT

“But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.” (I Peter 5:10)

On December 10, 2009 the Holy Spirit said, “God does not want you to come to terms with the Bishop’s situation, but He does want you to come to terms with him.”

That statement is why I started writing this book before I finished “In Search Of My Soul Mate.” As it stands right now the Bishop and I do not believe the same things. He holds his doctrine as hard as he holds taking care of the woman he was married to.

God still wants to put His Name on his church. God putting His Name on his church means He wants his church to be the model church for Christianity. God will not do that until he lets go of his doctrine, stop taking care of the woman he was married to and close all of his doors. I have learned to be honest with myself and with God. Those are my criterion too. We cannot be together until we are on one accord:

“Can two walk together, except they be agreed?” (Amos 3:3)

On March 27, 2010 I woke up dreaming about kissing the Bishop. I have not done that in a very long time. In the dream we were going out on a date. That establishes me coming to terms with him.

Since there was so much negativity that had happened I saw it is real easy for satan to mess with my mind regarding him. Now that satan has brought that to my attention I will keep it in check. It also let me know I am still holding onto the past. We must let go of the past for our own sakes.

WE MUST STOP LETTING satan USE US AND START USING HIM.

I do not understand why this still was not over. The Holy Spirit brought to my remembrances I have to come to terms with the Bishop. The truth of the matter is I really didn’t want to get my hopes up again. I was thinking it has been so long he probably has forgotten me.

Trying to come to terms with him I started thinking maybe he has changed. God would not be leading me in this direction if it was not for my good. I do need a Covering. The Word does say:

“The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.” (Psalm 138:8)

The Bishop did seem different when he was in Las Vegas. I saw him on television a couple of weeks ago and he was not wearing a wedding ring. The funny thing is he usually goes to Las Vegas yearly. He still has not been back to the church. Maybe it was really hard for him to face me. Now I have come to terms with him.

The Holy Spirit said, “The Bishop has not forgotten you. That is your seal.”

WE HAVE TO CHANGE OUR MINDSET TO GET A NEW PERSPECTIVE.

I was thinking why I had not thought about the Bishop changing before? I know he has God in his life. It hit me it was because the man had not changed.

That is the difference between someone that has God in their life and someone who does not. That is why it is so importance we only have Godly people in our lives. Do not confuse Godly people with church folk.

IT IS SO IMPORTANT THAT WE KNOW WHO IS IN OUR CAMP.

“In Search Of My Soul Mate” was to help set people free Spiritually. This book is to help set people free Mentally. The Holy Spirit showed me the movie, “Inception” is the Natural for this book. We must do whatever we have to do to get to our fourth Level.

The movie showed how powerful a thought is. Our mind is satan’s playground. It also showed the battle that is going on in our minds. It showed all the things we hold onto in our minds is what gives satan his stronghold.

On October 10, 2010 it finally hit me. I know what is wrong with me now. I know what it is to be the first wife. That has been my problem not that it is a problem.

I want to be the first wife. I have always had children grown on the top of my list. Now being treated as the first wife is number one.

I had a lot of questions for my Publisher. I had been writing them down as they came up. This is where experience comes in. Before my first promise came to pass I had to write a letter to my soul mate.

I had been working on the e-mail, but I was not going to send it until after I received the wealth. Then I thought we must put our seeds in the ground. On Monday, October 11, 2010 I sent the e-mail to the Publisher.

During this time I have been perfecting everything. I was getting everything into harmony. God doesn’t move in confusion. We must be in harmony, which is on one accord:

“And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.” (Acts 2:1-2)

The Bible is Truth. Living out the Bible is Faith manifested. Faith manifested is Fact.

UNITY ALWAYS BRINGS EVERYTHING TOGETHER.

I love the Publisher God sent me. I subscribed to the Writer's Digest e-newsletter. Through them one day I received an e-mail from my publisher. They were everything I wanted and more. They promptly answered all of my questions in the e-mail I had sent. To establish it on Thursday October 14, 2010 I sent a reply e-mail thanking her for her prompt response.

Getting my book ready for the publisher I have been doing another polishing. The Holy Spirit showed me this polishing was actually perfecting everything to my new foundation. I do everything in threes. My three stages of writing are write, polish, perfect.

I was organizing too. My first Book is my Bible. My second book is a binder where I keep my ministry information. I was getting everything in harmony in it too. As I was doing the polishing it I was also writing down all of the Scriptures in the books, my Levels up to “I finally understand” and my resume of living out the Bible.

The neighbor I was helping got a job. She has been off work for a year and a half. A woman she worked with at her old job got her this job. The woman is the manager of the fast food restaurant.

She was telling me this woman has really been sending her through. She said she really didn't what to go back to work for this woman, but they needed the money. Unemployment cut her to \$34 a week.

She told me she is in her Word daily. She said, “It really works.” I said, “Yes it does.” She said because of the woman she has wanted to quit the job. That would be getting her way, which is her test she failed coming back around. She told me the woman is supposed to be leaving in January to move forward in the company. She said she is just praying and in her Word daily trying to hold on until then.

IF WE DON'T PASS OUR TEST THEY WILL COME BACK AROUND.

The Publisher wants the book submitted in a PDF Format. I will do that after I attain the wealth. Then I will have the correct amount. It will only take a few minutes to do the PDF Format. I wrote another letter to the publisher on Thursday, October 21, 2010 for my seal.

I text my granddaughter every Friday and she texted me back to tell me she was asked out by a boy. I asked her if she thought her dad would let her go on a date. She said she was about to ask him. I told her to text me back afterwards.

When she texted me back she said he approved with some ground rules. I asked her what the ground rules were. She said she couldn't go to his house. I told her that was a good one. Then I asked her didn't her dad want to meet him first? She said he trusts her judgment and he said he sounds like a good kid.

My granddaughter asked me when I was coming back. I told her I was just waiting for one more thing to happen and then I would be out of here. I said I am looking at no later than the first week in November. In an earlier e-mail she had told me she was going to be in her school's Christmas play. She texted and asked would I be there for her play and I texted, "Definitely!!!"

I was watching the movie Evan Almighty as I was cooking dinner. The part when God tells him when it is going to happen came on. The date was September 22nd. I thought that's today's date just a different month.

I have seen the movie a lot of times before. I remember thinking God never told him it was going to rain. He just told him there was going to be a flood. We get into trouble when we start adding things to what God has told us. We get into even bigger trouble when we think He will always move the same way.

Now I am starting where I left off at in "In Search Of My Soul Mate." I wasn't expecting the man until Saturday, but he arrived Friday night. He had told me he had scheduled golf here on Saturday. Since he was gone I thought I was going to attain the wealth while he was gone. I see now it was just an opportunity for me to work on my books.

Actually it was a blessing doing it here because I had the printer to print things for my binder. I will just go back to my original plan. That is why we cannot get fixed one way. We must always be adaptable. Now I'm going to try to get as much done here as possible.

The Holy Spirit said, "That established We are One and Heaven is Loosed."

IT IS SO IMPORTANT TO FLOW IN THE SPIRIT.

Coming into my birthday month I have been thinking a theme for 2011. My theme is "Simplicity." The following is my theme Scripture:

"For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward." (II Corinthians 1:12)

WE GET INTO TROUBLE WHEN WE DO NOT KEEP THINGS SIMPLE.

"But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ." (II Corinthians 11:3)

"Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace." (Psalm 37:37)

CHAPTER TWO

“And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.” (Exodus 33:18)

THE GLORY OF GOD

“Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.” (Matthew 7:14)

When I was getting in the man’s car to go to Bible study there was a lot of mail in the passenger’s seat. Looking at the address I said, “So you did buy a house.” I told him I had seen new keys on his key ring before he left. I am very observant. Then I asked him does he ex-wife live in it. He said, “No one lives in it.”

After Bible study he took me to the house. It is a very cute house. He said he paid cash for it and got a real good deal on it. I’m happy for him. We must rejoice when other people rejoice.

I’m glad the man got his house before I left. I think in the back of his mind he always thought I left because he didn’t get me a house. A house was what he was always bringing to the table. Since he got the house now he will see not getting a house had nothing to do with none of this. All of this is about him.

I have been trying to get my three in the date and in my daily Bible reading. Now I see my three is my Vision, which includes my books, my Life and my Purpose. My Life, my Vision and my Purpose are to Set the Standard. The three keys words in the following Scripture are power, wisdom and understanding. Lining up my Vision, my Life and my Purpose with Heaven cause me to operate in all three:

“He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.” (Jeremiah 51:15)

First my daily Bible reading had “this day.” Then it had “that day.” Starting in Lamentations now my daily Bible reading has “the day.” Chapter one had two “the day.” Chapter two and three had four “the day.”

The Holy Spirit brought to my remembrance “Resurrection is after Communion.” I keep forgetting about that. Just like I keep forgetting what the Holy Spirit what the Word of God states is what is to come too.

What I did the months prior to attaining the wealth was so vital. During that time I was getting everything on one accord. I also had to achieve Communion, Resurrection and Pentecost Power.

ONE ACCORD IS WHAT GIVES GOD GLORY.

“That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.” (Ephesians 5:27)

Saturday, November 20, 2010 the following Scripture was in my daily Bible reading:

“And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken and have done it.” (Ezekiel 17:24)

The next day my daily Bible reading had twelve “live” in it:

“For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.” (Ezekiel 18:32)

What we do for other people God does for us. I cleaned the man’s new house like I was going to live in it. I made sure it was immaculate. We must do everything as if it is unto God. This was getting me ready to clean my own place. It was the Natural for my new place.

I have been trying to get the man to throw away all of his old and outdated stuff. He has a stereo he had before we were married. He has a television that he is keeping that does not work that has to be at least fifteen years old. I finally said, “You are holding on to the old and the new is passing you by.”

The Holy Spirit said, “That sealed ‘YOU’.”

I actually have been packing myself as I am helping him pack. I have been putting things in the truck. I am going to leave the things in the truck so when I get ready to leave I will only have to pack the car.

EXPECTATION KEEPS US AHEAD OF THE GAME.

On my birthday my daily Bible reading had “third” and “go.” Twice it had “day is come” and “end.” It had “I the Lord have spoken it” too. Those established my new instructions. The following Scripture sealed it. My new instructions were to play the MegaBucks machine at a new casino:

“I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.” (Ezekiel 21:27)

The man just signed his name on the birthday card he gave me. I looked at all of the other cards he has given me. In all of them he had wrote “love” or “love always.”

The neighbor had another episode. Again I asked her was there something she was not getting her way about. She said no. At first she told me she was in the Word every day. While she was talking she said she was in her Word when she could. People always tell on themselves.

I told her getting her in the Word was just getting her started. I was just trying to get her inner man built up. Now she needs to develop her relationship with God through the Holy Spirit. I am an advocate of the Word of God, but it is my relationship with the Holy Spirit that gets me where I need to be. I took her to this Scripture:

“And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.” (Ecclesiastes 4:12)

Any time I tell someone something I always take them to the Word of God. I said it is not just the Word of God, but all three work together. I told her the three were relationship with the Holy Spirit, the Word of God and church. Then I took her to the following Scripture:

“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” (James 4:7)

I said to her the “submit” in that Scripture is to be submitted to the Holy Spirit. We must be submitted for God to use us. Again she said when she reads the Bible she doesn’t understand it. I told her everything comes from our relationship with the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit teaches us the Word of God and teaches us to love ourselves. He corrects us and chastens us. He encourages us too. He also prepares us for what is to come,

I asked her what she loved. While she was thinking I said, “Money.” She smiled and said yes. I said our relationship with the Holy Spirit builds character so we can have money. Character and money go hand in hand. It is character that makes sure we keep the money we get.

A RELATIONSHIP WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT IS TRULY A LOVE AFFAIR.

“Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (Romans 8:39)

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” (John 3:16)

Helping the neighbor is helping me also. God gave me my books and my counseling. The two along with the Word of God is what is helping me get through this.

WHEN WE USE WHAT WE HAVE GOD WILL PROVIDE WHAT WE NEED.

“And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:” (Exodus 4:2-4)

WHAT IS IN YOUR HAND?

“And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son. For thus saith the Lord God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth. And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she and he, and her house did eat many days. And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.” (I Kings 17:12-16)

THE BISHOP, THE PASTOR AND THE GUEST SPEAKER ARE THE PROPHETS THAT SPOKE MY BLESSING.

“And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full. And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.” (II Kings 4:2-4, 6-7)

The neighbor called me and said she was still having the same episode. I haven't seen her since we moved. I had texted her, but she didn't respond. Now I know it is time for her to go to the next step.

I started her with the Word of God, which is food for the Holy Spirit. After that we must act on the Word. We must be doers of the Word:

“But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.” (James 1:22)

Then I told her to develop her relationship with God through the Holy Spirit, which is our communication with God. Communication is another word for prayers. The best way to develop our relationship is by asking the Holy Spirit questions.

God always answers the questions of His Children. When we ask questions it shows God we want Him involved. It also shows Him that we know He knows. Any questions we ask we will always receive a manifestation or something tangible or God will give us revelation. As an example when I was writing “In Search Of My Soul Mate” it was the questions I kept asking the Holy Spirit, which kept Him giving me revelation.

Now it is time for her to start fasting. She must bring her body into submission. Along with that fasting also brings discipline. The Holy Spirit led me to this Scripture:

“Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.” (Matthew 17:21)

DISCIPLINE IS WHAT BRING STRUCTURE INTO OUR LIVES.

I couldn't believe it when I read the headlines, “Westboro Baptist To Protest at Elizabeth Edwards' Funeral” on Thursday, December 9, 2010. That church has gone from bad to worse. The family has enough to deal with without dealing with that mess. They were claiming, “God Hates Elizabeth Edwards.” This kind of actions are what God hates.

On Friday, December 10, 2010 the Holy Spirit said, “Don't forget to always say, ‘In the Name of Jesus.’” He showed me Jesus did not have to say “In the name of Jesus” because He was speaking. We must always say it to have His Power:

“And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.” (John 16:23-24)

“And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.” (John 14:13)

“And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.” (I John 3:22)

THE NAME OF JESUS IS WHAT MAKES THE DIFFERENCES.

“Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.” (Psalm 73:24)

CHAPTER THREE

“And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.” (Genesis 1:26)

DOMINION

“Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet.” (Psalm 8:6)

The neighbor called me and said her son was in the hospital. She told me the doctor said he had meningitis. I do not know why doctors always have to go to the extreme. They told me my son’s heart was about to burst. Doctors need to finish all of the tests before they start making diagnoses.

I said satan was after her family. I told her she needed to get herself together for her family’s sake. While going through the same things satan has come after her son. I told her what had happened with my son and said, “I’m praying for him. The devil is a liar! He is going to be okay.”

I said to the Holy Spirit, “Now I am missing my granddaughter’s play. What is it going to take for this to be over?”

The Holy Spirit said, “It had to be three things you really wanted and didn’t get to show satan you would still serve God.” He led me to the following Scripture. The “humble thee” established it and the “prove thee” sealed it:

“And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.” (Deuteronomy 8:2)

Speaking in faith I had told my granddaughter I was leaving Wednesday morning. She called that evening to see if I was still leaving. It broke my heart to tell her no, but I promised her I would be at her next play.

EVEN WHEN WE DON’T GET OUR WAY WE MUST KEEP DOING WHAT GOD TOLD US TO DO.

I kept checking on the neighbor’s son. They are still running test. She asked me for a Bible verse to help her and her son. I gave her Psalm 23, Isaiah 53:5, 54:17 and Psalm 34.

GOD MAKES SURE HIS CHILDREN ALWAYS HAVE WHAT THEY NEED.

The Resurrection Level is the hardest Level to achieve. Everything has to have a Natural and a Spiritual. That is what the Holy Spirit was talking about in “In Search Of My Soul Mate” when He said, “It takes twice to establish it:”

“And for that the dream was doubled unto Phar’aoth twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.” (Genesis 41:32)

When the Holy Spirit told me “The Process is finished” He was talking about the Natural for this Level. It takes three things or three times to create the Natural or the Spiritual. The three things or the three times make our Natural Spiritual. We can only connect Spiritual to Spiritual. That is what makes this Level distinctive from the Death and Burial Levels.

Everything has to be on One Accord too. In anything the last is always the hardest. The nice thing about it is it takes the shortest time because now I am operating out of relationship and out of experience.

My Death Level was seventeen years. My Burial Level was twelve years. My Resurrection Level will be only seven years.

I said the devil is a liar when I read the headline, “Biden says gay marriage ‘inevitable.’” It is one thing to be gay. It is another thing to put God’s Name to it. Marriage was the first Covenant God ordained for a man and a woman.

Gays getting married is putting God’s Name to homosexuality. If you are a man and you want to be with another man so be it. If you are a woman and you want to be with another woman so be it. I respect your choice, but leave marriage out of it. Trying to get married puts it on another level.

In the article Biden stated “the evolution in thinking that will permit gays to soon serve openly in the military eventually will bring about a national consensus for same-sex marriage.” Serving in the military is one thing and getting married is another thing. Don’t Ask, Don’t Tell Policy should have been repealed by Congress.

Gays should be able to serve in the military openly. Gays should be able to work openly in the work place too. The work place and serving in the military are not ordained by God.

Christianity is the only thing that comes up against homosexuality. Gays getting married is an act against God. In essence they are saying, “Since You are coming against what we want to do we are coming against what is precious to You.”

In the article Biden brought up the Defense of Marriage Act, a law Congress passed in 1996 that defines marriage as between a man and a woman. The article stated President Obama has repeatedly said he would like to see the law repealed. I had read earlier in the week where Obama stated his

feelings on the gay marriage issue were in a state of transition. The only transition this country needs to make is Back To God.

PUTTING GOD'S NAME TO WHAT IS NOT GOD BRINGS CONDEMNATION.

The above headline caused me to write the following:

DEFENSE OF MARRIAGE

“And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.” (Matthew 19:4, 6)

We must adjust to the world we live in. We had to adjust to the world we live in by going through security in the airports. We had to adjust by putting Air Marshalls on the flights.

The Defense of Marriage Act is adjusting to the world we live in. It is sad that we have to have a law to define marriage, but that is the world we live in. We have not always had to go through security at the airports, but that is the world we live in.

Repealing the Defense of Marriage Act would be the same as removing the security from the airports. It would be the same as taking the Air Marshalls off the flights. Like the Defense of Marriage Act they are just protective measures for the world we live in.

If a man wants to be with a man so be it. If a woman wants to be with a woman so be it. Their right to choose is respected, but marriage was ordained by God for a man and a woman before the Foundation of the World. Marriage was God's first Covenant. The Defense of Marriage Act is not unconstitutional because there is nothing in the Constitution of the United States that gives people the right to change how God ordained Marriage. The Defense of Marriage Act is what has stopped the wrath of God.

Homosexuals act like they are the victims, but they are actually the perpetrators. Christianity is the only thing that comes up against homosexuality. Gays getting married is an act of rebellion against God. In essence they are saying since God is coming against what we want to do we are coming against what is precious to Him.

People are not to have sex with animals is in the Bible too. When people decide to marry their animals is that going to be okay too? God was right about homosexuality and that is in the same chapter. Will not allowing people to marry their animals be unconstitutional too? Opening the door to gays marrying is a door America does not want open.

We must protect the Institution of Marriage. God and Marriage is what this country was built on. This Country must turn back to the Principles of God which it has forgotten.

Protecting marriage also protects our children. Our children need the balance of a man and a woman. They need God's example to follow. Homosexual relationships have a masculine and feminine role which is acknowledging they know how it should be.

Acceptance does not mean we have to give up our standards. Acceptance is allowing a person to be who they need to be. Even in allowing a person to be who they need to be there still must be boundaries. All laws are just boundaries. What confusion we would have if we didn't have the boundary of we must stop at a stop light. Acceptance has become our method of not taking a stand.

Webster's New World Dictionary states asunder means, "in different directions." A man marrying a man or a woman marrying a woman is a different direction from what God ordained as marriage. We must protect what God ordained as marriage.

As of 1992 the Constitution of the United States has twenty-seven Amendments. These Amendments were added to adjust to the world we live in. The Federal Marriage Amendment is just one more adjustment to the world we live in.

When President George W. Bush won his second term the people were saying we do have Godly Values. When Senator Barack Obama won against Senator Hillary Clinton the people were saying we have Godly Principles too. God's Principles is a woman cannot be a Bishop, Elder or Deacon. What that means in the world is a woman cannot be President or Vice President.

37 states have their own Defense Of Marriage Act and 30 states have Constitutional Amendments protecting traditional marriage. We cannot separate God from what He created. Church and Government are not separate when "In God We Trust" has always been on all United States currency.

We must turn this Country back to the God's Principles Foundation it was built on. The start of that is by making the Federal Marriage Amendment an amendment to the Constitution of the United States. In making it an amendment we are still respecting and accepting people's right to choose.

Making the Federal Marriage Amendment an amendment to the Constitution of the United States is just protecting what our Forefathers were protecting when they created it. We must not allow the minority to destroy our Country. We must bring our Country back to the Standards that made it a respected Dominance. This Country cannot have Domination without God. Our enemy attacking our Country shows we do not have dominance. When we had Dominance our enemy would not dare attack our Country.

President Bill Clinton fulfilled his Purpose by signing the Defense of Marriage Act. President George W. Bush fulfilled his Purpose by endorsing the Federal Marriage Amendment. The only things that will bring back God Bless America is the Defense Of Marriage Act remain a law and

the Federal Marriage Amendment is added as an amendment to the Constitution of the United States and is signed as a witness by the President.

God has not been judging America. God Loves America! It is America that stopped loving God. Judgment begins at the House of God. Now that God is judging His Church America beware. God will destroy America before He will let gays destroy Marriage. God did not destroy Sodom and Gomorrah because of homosexuality. God destroyed it because the people were trying to touch what belonged to Him.

Marriage, Husband and Wife belong to God. God is not trying to stop gays from being together. The Bible states in II Timothy 3:2, "For men shall be lovers of their own selves," which is talking about homosexuality. All homosexuality does is prove the Bible is true. The Bible states there would be homosexuality and here it is. Just being together has to be enough for homosexuals. If not there will not be an America for them to be together in.

"For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace." (Isaiah 9:6)

THIS COUNTRY MUST GET DOMINION BACK.

"How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation." (Daniel 4:3)

"For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." (Romans 6:14)

UNDER GRACE IS UNDER GOD IN WHOM WE MUST TRUST.

"Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight." (Hosea 6:1-2)

The last day of 2010 my daily Bible reading was the tenth chapter for Divine Completion:

"In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshaz'zar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision." (Daniel 10:1)

The first day of 2011 my daily Bible reading had three "time appointed:"

"At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter." (Daniel 11:29)

When God gives a woman a Prophetic Ministry it is to the Nations. Women are so busy trying to be the head that they have lost their role of help. One of my favorite movie nuggets is from "My Big Fat

Greek Wedding.” The mother says the man is the head, but the woman is the neck. She can turn the head anyway she wants.

Women take a minute and move your head around, up down and to the side. Your head could not do that without the help of your neck. It is time for women to get back to their neck role, but we must make sure the turning is help and not manipulation.

WOMEN!!! ARE YOU IN YOUR RIGHT ROLE?

“He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.”
(Psalm 72:8)

CHAPTER FOUR

“The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?” (I Corinthians 10:16)

COMMUNION

“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?” (II Corinthians 6:14)

The Resurrection Level is so hard to accomplish because we must receive all of our information for our Purpose. I have learned so much on this Level. The most important thing I learned was I must always be honest with myself, God and about people. I say “about people” because we must know who we are dealing with.

We don't have to tell people what we know. Unless what we know will help or change someone we need to keep what we know to ourselves and adjust our lives to it. I have learned it is the adjustment, which is an action is what gets people's attention.

The Levels are overlapping and interchangeable. We could have our agony Job Experience on our Death or Burial Level instead of the Resurrection Level like I did. God uses people to accomplish our Tests. Our Job Experiences is Circumstances and People. Job Experience is not on our Ascension Level because our tests on that Level are not Circumstances.

The motto the Holy Spirit gave me to live by, “As long as you are alive you have not arrived,” was the Natural. He gave me “Show No Fear” as my motto for the Spiritual. He used “show” because show is behavior. What comes out in our behavior is who we really are. Looking over my life the times I have showed no fear were the times I triumphed.

I have never counted them, but I always heard people say there are 365 “fear not” in the Bible. That is one for every day. Fear is the most paralyzing emotion there is. God doesn't want us to fear anything.

IS FEAR KEEPING YOU FROM DOING WHAT YOU NEED TO DO?

“After these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.” (Genesis 15:1)

“And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.” (Matthew 10:28)

FEAR NOT BECAUSE GOD IS WITH US.

“And the Lord appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.” (Genesis 26:24)

I read the headline, “Over 1 million Americans seen losing homes in 2011” on Thursday, January 13, 2011. The article stated, “After a record 1 million home foreclosures in 2010, this year is likely to be even worse.” That lined up with the Isaiah 6 “houses without man” Scripture.

While I was playing the “MegaBucks” machine a “MegaBucks” landed on the center line in the first column. I noticed when it did that it made a sound. I relate the sound to the anticipation sound of a drum roll. Now that I have had my drum roll I am just waiting for Jesus to finish this:

“Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.” (Hebrews 12:2)

The Promise of Immediate Deliverance was in my daily Bible reading on Tuesday, January 18, 2011:

“Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month. And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil. And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you. And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.” (Joel 2:23-26)

Under The Law “the first month” are March, April, and September, October respectively. We are under Grace. Under Grace “the first month” is January through December.

I can add Amos to the list of people I can relate to in the Bible. My Bible has an Introduction for all of the Books. In the Introduction for Amos it stated he was a layman, but he had a direct call of God to his work

Now the 12 million has the Natural and the Spiritual. When I arrived at the casino on Friday, January 21, 2011 I saw it had just been hit. I didn't get upset about the amount like I did before.

I don't care about the amount changing because my trust is in God now. The amount does not matter because my True Wealth is going to come from my books. It is still 10 million dollars. The woman that won it said she only put in six dollars to establish the amount I have been playing.

Thinking as I was exercising I just wanted the higher amount to show how Awesome God really is. I associated the higher amount to the more Awesome people would see God. That was when the Holy Spirit said, "Everything had to be double so you can get double."

Then He said, "Write it up."

I wrote "The three Mega Bucks landed on the center line twice" in "In Search Of My Soul Mate" where I had wrote in faith about receiving the wealth. Writing it here established it. This is why we must let patience have her perfect work to make sure we have all of the information we need. He led me to the following Scripture to establish what He said:

"For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them." (Isaiah 61:7)

My daily Bible reading sealed what the Holy Spirit had spoken:

"Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets. The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?" (Amos 3:7-8)

MIRACLES HAPPEN WHEN EVERYTHING IS FULFILLED.

"But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing," (James 1:4)

On Monday, January 24, 2011 my daily Bible reading had "ten" and four "the day" in it. I have been telling you about specific words because now as I am reading the chapter I am also looking for words that pertain to my situation. I highlight the verse as before, but now I underline the word or phrase. I get encouragement anywhere I can. It makes it more personal too.

As I was exercising I was thinking about how my Vision keeps expanding. It all started with my Dream. Then it was the Books and God's System. From there it was Unity in God's Church, Defense Of Marriage, Country Back To God and Health Reform. The six things line up with the six days it took God to create His Vision of Creation.

IF YOUR VISION IS NOT EXPANDING IT IS NOT FROM GOD.

I see now when the Holy Spirit told me He was going to take me to the end of my faith He was talking about to the end of my Vision. When I lost my faith I also lost my Vision. Before I lost my faith I had just got to the tip of my God's System. Getting my faith back took me to the end of my Vision. It is so dangerous to lose our faith. That is why Jesus prayed for us not to lose our faith:

"But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." (Luke 22:32)

OUR FAITH IS WHAT FUELS OUR VISION.

“And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.” (Luke 8:48)

The Holy Spirit gave me a new Bishop for The 24 Men Of Unity. I did some research, which was my confirmation that God did want me to add this person. The problem was I already have 24 men.

That meant I had to remove someone because the following Scripture was my confirmation that there was not to be more than 24. The number also has to stay at 24. That means when someone dies they must be replaced to keep the number at 24:

“And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.” (Revelation 4:4)

I went over the list and did some more research trying to determine who to remove. I didn’t know who to remove. I didn’t want to remove the wrong person so I left the list the way it was and waited for more instructions.

That was when the Holy Spirit said, “Don’t look at the men. Look at the wives.”

From that I immediately knew who to remove. That shows how important a woman’s role is to her husband. Women are so busy trying to be important that they missed how important they really are.

WOMEN!!! WE HAVE THE POWER TO EITHER MAKE OR BREAK OUR HUSBAND.

God is into the details. This time has also been for dealing with any buttons. There are two aspects to buttons. The first is our issues buttons. We must deal with those buttons because people can use those buttons to control us.

The second aspects of buttons are our buttons that cause us to respond or take action. These buttons are our core buttons. Our core buttons are things we do not put up with at all. My core buttons are Disrespect, False Accusations, Attack my integrity and Cuss at me.

It is so important that we know ourselves. When we know ourselves when something comes up we already know. We already know how we feel about it and how to deal with it. To help you with this God had me create a God’s System Profile.

WHAT BUTTONS DO YOU HAVE?

When the Holy Spirit said, “Resurrection is after Communion” I thought He was talking about the taking of sacraments. I see now He was talking about my relationship with God. Our relationship is not a relationship until it is Communion.

That is where Communion Power comes from. My relationship with the Holy Spirit is now Communion. That brought my Communion Power to Fruition.

Communion comes from fulfilling our Purpose. Jesus knew His Disciples would fulfill their Purpose. He also knew He would see them in His Father's Kingdom. That is why Jesus said:

"But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." (Matthew 26:39)

The Church uses the following Scripture as benediction, but it is what a relationship with God is made of:

"The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen." (II Corinthians 13:14)

The "be with you all" is because all of us must have a relationship with God. "Grace" is Jesus has already done the work when he died on The Cross. God's "Love" brings Revelation. It ends in "Amen" because of this Scripture:

"For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us." (II Corinthians 1:20)

God's Glory comes from His Children. God gets Glory when we fulfill our Purpose. Jesus is our Example:

"I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do." (John 17:4)

IS YOUR RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD COMMUNION YET?

"Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen." (Jude 24-25)

"For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread." (I Corinthians 10:17)

"The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation." (Psalm 118:14)

REVELATION COMES FROM OPERATING IN GOD'S LOVE.

"Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began," (Romans 16:25)

The reason I used my middle name on my books is when I get married and change my last name people will still know who I am. When I first started creating this book on the book cover I had the Bishop's last name as my last name. That was the Spiritual for coming to terms with him.

I put it on all of the chapters too as my Spiritual for when the Holy Spirit challenged me when He asked me why I wasn't putting his name on the greeting cards I had purchased for him. My mother would scream "Brenda Pearl" from the porch.

That made me HATE Pearl. I am just now starting to enjoy it. When I am filling out something where it states "First Name" I put both names there. I consider the two together my first Name. Pearl is actually part of my mother's Name so it is to honor her too.

OUR ACTIONS IS WHAT SHOWS GOD WE BELIEVE HIM.

Talking about revelation the Holy Spirit gave me the revelation on why Islam rebels against Christianity. Islam is the descendants of Ishmael. Ishmael was the first born of Abraham, but he was not the son of Promise.

Ishmael was of man. Isaac was of Promise. Ishmael is what happens when we take matters into our own hands. Even though he was of man God still watched out for him:

"And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall be beget, and I will make him a great nation." (Genesis 17:20)

God kept His Promise to Ishmael:

"Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham: And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Neba'joth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Na'phish, and Ke'demah: These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations." (Genesis 25:12-16)

Islam resents God sending Ishmael away. Rebellion is a manifestation of that resentment. The Holy Spirit showed me since Ishmael was first he felt God should have made him heir. Since God did not make him heir Islam serves Allah to get back at God. God had Abraham send him away because God does not let anything hinder what He Purposed:

"And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking. Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight because of his son. And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee,

hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called. And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.” (Genesis 21:9-13)

That mocking is still going on. Instead of it being Ishmael and Isaac it is Islam and Christianity. Islam is still mocking Christianity like Ishmael mocked Isaac. This is a classic scenario of since he didn't get what he wanted he doesn't believe God for anything anymore.

Islam is from Abraham's seed just like Isaac is. Islam's foundation is Christianity. Islam is going to have to get pass what happened to Ishmael to pass their "If Not" Test.

God's Purpose, which was Isaac was of Promise was Purposed before the Foundation of the World. When people take matters into their own hands instead of believing God that does not change God's Original Purpose. Nothing changes God's Purpose. If Sarah had just believed God and hadn't had Abraham to conceive a son with Hagar none of this would have happened. God is spending more time fixing our messes than He is blessing us.

ISLAM!!! IT IS TIME TO COME BACK HOME.

“The earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.” (Psalm 24:1)

WE ALL ARE GOD'S CHILDREN.

“There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ's then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.” (Galatians 3:28-29)

WE MUST STOP BLAMING GOD FOR PEOPLE'S ACTIONS.

“The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?” (Psalm 27:1)

CHAPTER FIVE

“Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.” (Genesis 18:14)

APPOINTED TIME

“And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.” (Daniel 8:19)

As I was exercising I found a ten dollar bill. The ten dollars sealed the paper money part of, “It is time for the real.” Thinking even though I know God is able I rather use my twice on my books. I prayed, “ONE BILLION COPIES OF MY BOOKS SOLD, IN THE NAME OF JESUS” to establish it. That will give God more Glory.

The Holy Spirit said, “Now you are after God’s Own Heart to seal We are One.” He led me to the following Scripture:

“And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.” (Acts 13:22)

THE GLORY WE GIVE TO GOD SHOWS WHERE OUR HEART REALLY IS.

“Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” (Matthew 5:16)

“Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.” (Luke 2:14)

I truly didn’t want to be here on Valentine’s Day. I don’t want the man throwing another card with just his name in my face. I signed his Valentine’s card with “Love” because love is what is inside of me. What comes out in our behavior is what is inside of us. I also purchased a Valentine’s card for myself.

NEVER LET ANYONE STOP YOU FROM BEING WHO YOU ARE.

“But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I labored more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.” (I Corinthians 15:10)

WHAT IS INSIDE OF YOU?

Friday, February 11, 2011 I received God's Valentine Card in an e-mail, which I hope will help you get through Valentine's Day too:

TRUE LOVE

For God so loVed the world,

That He gAve

His onLy

BegottEn

SoN

That whosoever

Believeth In Him

Should Not perish

But have Everlasting life

John 3:16

GIVING ALL IS WHAT TRUE LOVE IS ALL ABOUT.

"Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things." (I Corinthians 13:4-7)

The man did not give me a card for Valentine's Day. He just gave me a box of cheap candy after I gave him my present. I found out later it was the free candy the casino was passing out. I thought about my daily Bible reading from the day before:

"O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear! even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!" (Habakkuk 1:2)

That was my question and this was my answer:

"Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you." (Habakkuk 1:5)

To establish it I spoke, "I loose three MegaBucks to land on the center line at the same time, In The Name Of Jesus." I prayed "ONE BILLION COPIES OF MY BOOKS SOLD, IN THE NAME OF JESUS" to establish it. Throughout all of this there have been two things I have been standing on. The first is the Holy Spirit saying, "God didn't do all of this for nothing." The second is the Scripture in my daily Bible reading:

"For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry." (Habakkuk 2:3)

GOD'S APPOINTED TIME IS HIS PERFECT TIME.

"For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise." (Hebrews 10:36)

"And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed." (Daniel 11:35)

IT IS THE SIMPLE PRAYERS THAT MOVE GOD.

"And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested." (I Chronicles 4:10)

SOMETIMES THE THINGS WE ARE GOING THROUGH IS GOD JUST WAITING FOR THE OTHER PERSON TO REPENT.

"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." (II Peter 3:9)

It sadden me when I read the headlines, "Obama: DOMA Is Unconstitutional" on Wednesday, February 22, 2011. DOMA is the Defense of Marriage Act. That action shows he still does not realize he didn't win the election, John McCain lost it. It shows he does not know what the people want.

Another article stated, "Today, President Obama has abandoned his role as President of the United States and transformed his office into the President of the Divided States. He has today declared war on the American people and the fundamental values that are shared by most Americans. His radicalism resulted in the historical push-back in the 2010 elections. His radicalism today will come back around when the people respond to this betrayal in 2012." That established the people have already spoken.

On Thursday, February 24, 2011 the Holy Spirit said, "The following Scripture in your daily Bible reading sealed Divine Completion:"

“Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the Lord unto Zerub’babel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.” (Zechariah 4:6)

To show me how important it is to know the Issue of our Purpose the Holy Spirit led me to a documentary about the life of Rev. Dr. Martin Luther King Jr. He showed me Dr. King started out as a pastor with a Cause. Discrimination against Negroes was his Cause. He went from being a pastor with a Cause to a civil rights leader.

The Holy Spirit showed me he should have stayed a pastor with a Cause and nurtured someone else for the Civil Rights Leader. This is an example of what the Holy Spirit meant in “In Search Of My Soul Mate” when He said, “God gives pastors ideals, concepts and insight to plant seeds into their sheep. Pastors are to be their covering and help them nurture the information.”

He showed me because he did not stay a pastor with a Cause he missed the black power battle he should have fought against. That came against his “peaceful” Dream from God. Our Cause is Our Purpose. Black power is the reason people destroy their neighborhoods when something racial happens. The things pastors are doing outside of the pulpit today are not causes.

Our Dreams are our Causes. We must make sure we know the Issue of our Purpose. My Cause is Marriage, which makes same-sex marriage my Issue. My Dream was about Marriage.

Our Purpose is also our Protection. When Dr. King was a pastor with a Cause he got beat up and thrown in jail, but he didn’t die. Even if we feel passion about a wrong every battle is not our battle to fight.

WHEN WE FIGHT THE BATTLES THAT ARE NOT OUR BATTLES WE MISS THE BATTLE WE NEED TO FIGHT.

The man stayed out all night. He left a message claiming it was snowing and the roads were too bad for him to drive keeping in mind we are in Nevada. He is from Michigan so he knows how to drive in the worse snow conditions. Along with that he has not been eating dinner here either. He brought a Tupperware container of food home. It looks like he is eating somewhere.

I don’t say a word. I see now all of his behavior is him trying to break me. Compromise is what put the crack in my old foundation. I will not compromise my Principles or who I am. He cannot crack my New Foundation.

CAN YOUR FOUNDATION WITHSTAND THE PRESSURE?

After reading an article I sent the following to Dwyane Wade on Wednesday, March 9, 2011:

“Because LeBron James is out of Cleveland it does not mean Cleveland is out of him. He was the team a long time in Cleveland. Leaving Cleveland shows he wants to be a team players. He needs your help to become a team player. Do not give up on your friend.”

BEING OUT OF A SITUATION DOES NOT MEAN THE SITUATION IS OUT OF YOU.

The Holy Spirit said, “When a man has a vasectomy that is the ultimate surrender. It causes him to lose part of himself.” He led me to the following Scripture:

“And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.” (Genesis 1:28)

Thinking about it why would a man have a vasectomy? He is not the one that can get pregnant. On the other end of the spectrum that is ultimate control for the woman. If something happens in the marriage the man will not be able to have a child with someone else because most of the time the reversal surgeries do not work.

On the other hand the woman will still be able to have a child with someone else. Two birds with one stone. When a man loses part of himself it causes him to be in control of nothing or to have to have control of everything.

OUR ONLY SURRENDER IS TO BE TO THE PURPOSE OF GOD.

First I missed my granddaughter’s play. Now I missed her birthday. I sent her two cards with some money. She called me on Wednesday, March 23, 2011 to tell me she received an envelope from the Post Office that had the empty envelope I had sent her in it. She said it looks like someone had ripped it open and ran over it.

I put it in the outgoing mailbox at the complex where I usually mail all of my outgoing mail. I prefer to take my mail to the Post Office, but it is really far from here. The only people that would have come in contact with it would have been the Post Office personal. Obviously it made it to the Post Office.

The interesting thing is give or take this was around the day my granddaughter should have received it so there was no delay. Her birthday is tomorrow. It had to go directly to the Post Office. I even went to check to see if the mailboxes had been broken into.

I am glad she did receive something so she knew I did try to send her something. The things we go through in this world and in life falls under three categories, consequences of our behavior, God’s Process or the world we live in. This falls under the category of “the world we live in:”

“For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.” (I John 2:16)

The next day I talked to the mail person. Approaching her I asked her if I could ask her a question. Then I said, “Please don’t get offended. I’m just trying to understand.” I told her what had taken place.

She told me what probably happened was it was ripped by the meter. I asked since they sent the envelope why didn't they send the contents too. She said they don't know who the contents belong to. That said to me mine was not the only one that got ripped. It sounds like this happens all the time.

Then I asked her should I have written, "Do not meter" on the envelope. The look she gave me said that would not have mattered. Then she said she can deliver 7,000 pieces of mail in a day. She told me when she picks up the mail she just puts it in a large bend. From the bend it goes through the meter. That is why they would not see a "Do not meter." I always thought the mail was fed into the meter by a person.

When my granddaughter called she asked me if I sent her an empty envelope. I was really hurt that she thought I would send her an empty envelope. Now I know why she thought that. That is what the Post Office told her. The mail person said when this happens the Post Office sends the mail to the person and informs them, "This is the way we received it." The devil is a liar!

BLAMING SOMEONE ELSE FOR THE PROBLEM DOES NOT SOLVE THE PROBLEM.

The Post Office is blaming people for their problem. She said the contents may still be at the Post Office. She told me to start with the Post Office here. I asked her if I could do it through e-mail and she said I could do it on-line. I thanked her and told her to have a nice day. Now I see why the Post Office is having so many problems.

WE NEED TO STOP PUTTING BANDAGES ON PROBLEMS AND GET TO THE HEART OF THE MATTER.

During the Pastor's teaching at Bible study he said it is over in three days. When I come from church I always go back over the text Scriptures in my Bible at home. When I went to his text Scripture I had written two dates by it.

The first date was 5/11/06 and the second date was 5/13/09. Those dates were when it was in my daily Bible reading. That established what the Pastor had said:

"Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it." (Joshua 1:11)

My daily Bible reading sealed what the Pastor had spoken:

"Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive." (Matthew 21:21-22)

ARE YOU STILL MISSING OUT ON YOUR BLESSING FROM CHURCH?

My Spiritual Theme Song is, "I Never Would Have Made It" sung by Marvin Sapp. My Natural Theme Song is, "Because You Loved Me" sung by Celine Dion. I never would have made it without God's Love.

GOD TRULY LOVES HIS CHILDREN.

We are always in Process. The Act of Faith starts your Levels, but not the Process. From our Act of Faith until the promise is fulfilled is just the Level. After the promise the Process begins again. The time between my Burial Level promise and my Resurrection Level Act of Faith was two and a half years. I was still in Process during the whole time.

The test I gave you for God's Process are the Umbrella Tests. There are tests within those tests. The only one I had the full list of the tests within the tests was the Fruit of the Spirit. My "weary" tests fell under "Faithfulness." "To see things as God sees them" tests fell under "Mind of Christ." Some test serve more than one purpose. "No" test covered "Obedience," "Trust," "Offence" and "Faithfulness."

One thing I want to be clear about concerning the wealth is everything God does has a Purpose. God does not do anything outside of His Word. Showing it lines up with the Word of God was one of the Purposes here.

If you feel God has given you the wealth as something to believe Him for the first question you need to ask yourself is, "What is God's Purpose for this?" The second question you need to ask yourself is, "Does it line up with your Purpose?" Part of my Purpose is to live out the Bible.

I am not saying that God will not give you the wealth to believe Him for, but God only deals in Originality. He also does not repeat Himself. As far as the wealth goes God has already been there and done that. God really blesses us through the Fruit of our Hands. He wants to give you an original ideal, insight or concept.

GOD'S PURPOSES ALWAYS LEADS PEOPLE TO HIM.

"Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day." (Psalm 81:3)

CHAPTER SIX

“And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?” (Matthew 24:3)

THE RAPTURE

“Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.” (Luke 17:35-36)

There has been a commercial on television that states only one out of three students graduate from high school. Finishing high school is such an important aspect of our lives. That is why I was so determined to make sure my son got his diploma. It is the Natural and the start for accomplishments in our lives.

First we crawl. Then we stand. From that we walk. First we say a word. Then we make a sentence. From that we have a conversation. We go to elementary school, junior high and then high school. This process prepares us for God’s Process, which is the Spiritual.

Talking about my son he was laid off his job about a year ago. The company he worked for had to down size. After they laid him off they hired him as a contractor so technically he was still working there. They even continued to pay his health insurance.

He had sent me his resume to look over. I made the corrections I thought he needed to make and sent it back to him. He told me the next day after he sent it out he had eighty e-mails. Along with that he said his phone was ringing all day.

The company my son really liked called him in for an interview. He had also scheduled two other interviews that week. Then the company he liked called him back for a second interview. That evening they called him and told him he had the job. He was to start the following Monday.

Then they called him back to ask him if he wanted to go to Washington that weekend. They wanted him to go with the salesman to get the information for the job he would be working on. With his salary and yearly bonuses he will be making around \$100K.

WHAT WE PUT IN OUR CHILDREN WILL ALWAYS COME OUT.

On each Level we learn how to use satan to our advantage. For my Ascension Level I learned to anticipate him and beat him to the punch. I have learned instead of focusing on the negative to focus on

the positive from the scenarios he uses to play with my mind. When he was playing with my mind on how people were going to hate me I used that and addressed it in my first book. He kept putting in my mind about me falling down some stairs. Now I know to be careful when going down stairs

satan IS NOT GOING ANYWHERE SO WE MUST LEARN TO USE HIM TO OUR ADVANTAGE.

The more I think about Osama bin Laden death the more one word stands out, “unarmed.” With President Obama’s approval rating at an all-time low killing would have more clout and political gain than apprehension. Now with his approval rating at an all-time high shows it did.

I was concerned by an article I read titled, “Bin Laden’s Death A Tough Subject For The Pulpit.” It was stated by a church leader, “We should pray for bad people, evil people, that when we pray to God he will change their lives. But if he won’t change their lives, especially those who have a lot of power to hurt a lot of people, you pray for their end because they’re causing so much pain,” he said. He continued, “You pray somehow God will take them out. The Bible is very clear that God is in control and every person in power is because God put them there. He can put them there, he can keep them there or he can take them out. That’s his prerogative.”

God is in control, but God did not put every person that has power in that position. The Holy Spirit is here to help us to change, but we must do the work. Praying for someone end is nowhere in the Bible. Another church leader stated, “Justice may have been served, but we Catholics never rejoice in the death of a human being.” Now that is the Bible.

PRAYING FOR SOMEONE’S END ONLY BRING THE PERSON PRAYING END.

Today is May 21, 2011, which a preacher is claiming is Judgment Day with the world ending at six p.m. I am writing this at eleven o’clock a.m. If he knew the Bible he would know it is very clear about that day. Even Jesus does not know:

“But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.” (Mark 13:32-33)

THE FALSE PROPHETS SHOW US WE MUST KNOW THE WORD OF GOD FOR OURSELVES.

My nephew asked me if the people that did not make The Rapture get a second chance. I have been so focused on helping people make The Rapture I did not think about that until he asked. First I made sure he is trying to make The Rapture. Then to answer his question we took a walk through the Bible:

The Rapture is for people that fulfilled their Purpose. No one knows when it will be including Jesus. Jesus does not come to the Earth in The Rapture:

“For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.” (I Thessalonians 4:16-17)

The Rapture takes place before the Tribulation:

“Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.” (Revelation 3:10)

The Tribulation is seven years:

“But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.” (Revelation 11:2-3)

“And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.” (Revelation 13:5)

The answer to my nephew question is yes, but as with everything there are conditions and it will be much harder than it is now:

“And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.” (Revelation 20:4-5)

When Jesus returns the second time He will come to Earth. Satan was bound the first thousand years. He will be loosed the next thousand years:

“And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Ma’gog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.” (Revelation 20:7-8)

We already know Satan’s end:

“And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.” (Revelation 20:10)

Whenever we help someone else we always help ourselves. Going through this I found something I did not know. When we ascend in the Rapture I always thought we were going to Heaven. Now I know we are going to the following:

“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.” (Revelation 21:1-2)

New Jerusalem is where we will be spending Eternity. It is “coming down” because we are already there. It is the place Jesus was talking about in these Scripture:

“In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.” (John 14:2-3)

That is why it is called “the Kingdom of Heaven” instead of just Heaven:

“Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.” (Matthew 7:21)

If we were going to Heaven there would be nothing to prepare. Heaven is already there. God made Earth for His Children. Look at what God has prepared for His Children that fulfilled His Purpose:

“And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.” (Revelation 21:10-11, 18, 21)

“Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.” (John 5:24)

“And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.” (Revelation 21:4)

IT DOES NOT GET ANY SWEETER THAN GOING FROM THE RAPTURE TO ETERNITY.

“Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.” (Revelation 22:14)

“But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.” (Hebrews 11:16)

NEW JERUSALEM IS WHERE JESUS WILL REIGN.

“For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy; I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.” (Isaiah 57:15)

“It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him: If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.” (II Timothy 2:11-12)

WILL YOU BE REIGNING WITH JESUS?

“And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.” (Revelation 22:3-5)

God dwells in Heaven. To honor His Father Jesus has a throne for Him in New Jerusalem. We must honor our parents:

“Thus saith the Lord, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?” (Isaiah 66:1)

“Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.” (Exodus 20:12)

I still honor my parents by in front of my Bible there is a sheet of paper. On the paper are my husband, son, granddaughter, daughter, brother, nephews and two cousins. One of the cousins is for my father's side of the family and the other is for my mother's side of the family. Every morning before my daily Bible reading I lay my hands on the paper and pray for them.

ARE YOU MISSING OUT ON THE PROMISE THAT COMES WITH HONORING OUR PARENTS?

“Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise; That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.” (Ephesians 6:2-3)

I hear people say you need to have a strong mental attitude. I have found it is not a mental attitude, but an action attitude. Mental attitude causes mood swings because you set your mind high to achieve, but when you do not achieve it causes you to go low. With an action attitude the action is the attitude.

We must always have mental balance. Mental balance means if you like me, great. If you don't like me, great. If you agree with me, great and if you don't agree with me, great. If you are with me,

great and if you are against me, great. The following Scriptures are what we must do to have mental balance:

“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.” (Philippians 4:8-9)

God prospers what we do. That is why our actions must always coincide with our faith. Our minds are made for creativity. True, honest, just, pure, lovely and good report is the six things that keep our mind renewed for creativity.

WE MUST BE CREATIVE LIKE OUR CREATOR.

“In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.” (Genesis 1:1)

“And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.” (Psalm 1:3)

“And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did to prosper in his hand.” (Genesis 39:2-3)

I connected my “WEALTH COME FORTH, IN THE NAME OF JESUS” to Jesus’ in my daily Bible reading to establish it. Thinking I still needed to seal speak to my mountain. I spoke, “I LOOSE THREE MEGABUCKS TO LAND ON THE CENTER LINE AT THE SAME TIME, IN THE NAME OF JESUS:”

“And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.” (John 11:43-44)

When the following Scripture was in my daily Bible reading I prayed, “WEALTH COME FORTH, IN THE NAME OF JESUS” to seal it. I connected my, “I LOOSE THREE MEGABUCKS TO LAND ON THE CENTER LINE AT THE SAME TIME, IN THE NAME OF JESUS” to my daily Bible reading to fulfill my Spiritual speak to my mountain:

“And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.” (John 14:13-14)

OUR POWER COMES FROM CONNECTING TO GOD’S POWER.

“Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding. He

giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength. Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: But they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.” (Isaiah 40:28-31)

“For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.” (Romans 1:16)

“For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.” (II Corinthians 13:4)

“That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;” (Philippians 3:10)

We must achieve before we can connect to God’s Power. I achieved Communion Power with Communion at Church, my personal Communion and my relationship with the Holy Spirit becoming Communion. We can only connect to Jesus’ Power through the Word of God.

I connected to Jesus’ Communion Power with my daily Bible readings of Matthew, Mark and Luke. I achieved Pentecost Power when my Vision, my Life and my Purpose lined up with Heaven to represent John 17:4. My Vision, which is my Books, God’s System, Unity In God’s Church, Defense Of Marriage, Country Back To God, Health Reform were On One Accord. I connected my Pentecost Power to Jesus’ in my daily Bible reading with the following Scriptures. The six “one” represents finished:

“And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.” (John 17:11, 21-23)

I achieved Resurrection Power with my Resurrections on my Death and my Burial Levels. I connected to Jesus’ Resurrection Power with His Resurrections in the Four Gospels. Since it only takes three to make a Natural into a Spiritual the Fourth Gospel in my daily Bible reading made my three. I then finished connecting to Jesus’ Resurrection Power:

“Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.” (John 20:19-20)

HAVE YOU CONNECTED TO JESUS' POWER?

“But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.” (Micah 3:8)

“But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:” (John 1:12)

“For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;” (Colossians 1:9-11)

“For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.” (I Corinthians 1:18)

Wednesday, June 8, 2011 was the first time the man did not give me my sixty dollars. He always gave it to me on Wednesday and when he was not going to give it to me on that day he would let me know before time. He didn't say a word. We usually go to the grocery store every Wednesday too.

We didn't go to the grocery store either. He went to the grocery store and got what he needed. I acted like nothing had happened. I didn't say anything about the money and went to the grocery store the next day. I didn't just buy for me, but for the household. Even though he was my provision my dependence is on God.

We said, “He just closed the door. Now my door is open.” The following Scriptures established and sealed it:

“I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.” (Revelation 3:8)

“But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.” (Genesis 50:20)

When God closes one door He always opens another. The man does not even know what he just did. I said “We said” because God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost and I are One. Inside of us the Holy Ghost becomes the Holy Spirit. It is the Holy Spirit that allows us to be One with the Trinity.

When we believe Jesus died on The Cross and rose the Third day we receive the Holy Spirit. Operating in Purpose we become One with the Holy Ghost. When we live the Word of God we become One with Jesus. A heart after God's Own Heart we become One with God.

The Holy Spirit had told me We were One, but I did not receive it in my Heart until I said, “We said.” He had been talking to me most of my life, but I didn't receive Him in my Heart until He spoke

on January 1, 1991. The same happened with Living Example. I didn't receive it in my Heart until 1994 when satan tried to take me out. The Holy Spirit had told me about it in 1991. What God had told us does not take place until we receive it in our Heart:

"I and my Father are one. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him." (John 10:30, 38)

HAVE YOU RECEIVED IN YOUR HEART WHAT GOD HAS PROMISED US IN HIS WORD?

"And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common." (Acts 4:24, 32)

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." (John 1:1)

WHERE IS YOUR DEPENDENCY?

"Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass." (Psalm 37:5)

"Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him." (Job 13:15)

"But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:" (II Corinthians 1:9)

"The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men." (Psalm 115:16)

DEFENSE OF MARRIAGE

CHAPTER SEVEN

“Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?” (Matthew 6:30)

TODAY

“That he may establish thee today for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.” (Deuteronomy 29:13)

I have a new word. My new word is “TODAY.” Ever since I started writing my first book I have been living in the future trying to anticipate everything. Since I have been doing it for so long it has been an adjustment. I even wrote “TODAY” in the front of my Bible so I can say it every day.

I discovered when we don’t live in “today” we miss the faith for “today.” We also miss the opportunity for “today.” Planning for tomorrow cancels out our today’s faith. If we believe God for something to happen “today” and we plan something for tomorrow just in case it doesn’t happen we have just cancelled out our today’s faith.

satan is good at getting us to cancel out our faith. He does it so subtly that we do not even realize it. I have found concentrating on “today” is how we keep satan in check. That is why God gave us the following Scripture:

“Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.” (Matthew 6:34)

It is not what we think, but what we do. A thought is not ours until we speak it. Once we speak something it becomes ours. That is why we must be so careful about what we say. That is also why we need to be quiet when we are struggling with our faith.

If we mess up and cancel out today’s faith God has that covered too:

“It is of the Lord’s mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.” (Lamentations 3:22-23)

TODAY GIVES US THE FAITH WE NEED TO DO WHAT WE NEED TO SEE GOD MOVE.

“And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned today? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with

whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought today is Boaz. Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day. So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son." (Ruth 2:19, 3:18, 4:13)

It is our responsibility to discover with the Help of the Holy Spirit the Mysteries of the Kingdom of God:

"And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:" (Mark 4:11)

"Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God." (I Corinthians 4:1)

"How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words, Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)" (Ephesians 3:3-4)

I discovered "still" means quiet. God does not move when we are talking. That is why we must get our prayers, speaking and telling out of God's way. If something happens after we speak it we will think we did it. God does not move until we know it is God that did it:

"Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth." (Psalm 46:10)

"And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you today: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen today, ye shall see them again no more for ever." (Exodus 14:13)

I discovered "weary" means angry. When we are doing wrong or have done wrong we understand when things are going wrong. But when we know in our heart we have tried to do right and things keep going wrong it makes us angry. It is the anger that makes us want to quit.

I discovered "well doing" means action. Even if we don't receive what God has promise we must still keep doing what He has told us to do. It is the action that shows God we believe Him. A good example of this is Noah building the ark. I finally understand, "And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not." (Galatians 6:9).

HAVE YOU DISCOVERED ANY KINGDOM OF GOD MYSTERIES LATELY?

I was looking at this Christian program that was talking about Principles and Passion. I look at Passion totally different now. So many Christian today are operating in Passion. God delivers them from something like drugs and they have a Passion to serve him.

The only problem with that is they are not operating in Principles too. Passion is the fuel, but Principles are the locomotive. It is the locomotive that keeps us on track. The locomotive is the Word of God:

“Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.” (John 15:3-5)

“For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.” (Hebrew 5:12)

Passion is good and we need it, but Principles must be first. We do not grow without the Word of God. If you have fuel and do not have a locomotive the fuel does not matter. On the other hand if we have a locomotive and do not have fuel it will not move. When we put Principles and Passion together they give us Authority and Power:

“And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.” (Luke 4:36)

I have been so focused on the date. I see now it is not about the date, but making sure everything has been fulfilled. The only time the dates matter is to help fulfill something. My daily Bible reading applied, established and sealed my Natural fulfillment:

“And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.” (Acts 13:25)

“And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.” (Acts 13:29)

“God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.” (Acts 13:33)

ARE YOU OPERATING IN PRINCIPLES AND PASSION OR JUST PASSION?

“Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,” (Hebrews 6:1)

This is the third week the man has not given me any money to seal, which means fulfillment of my open door. One thing can stand for more than one thing. That was my Natural too. He did not pay my car insurance either. I still washed, cooked what I purchased and cleaned, which are my fulfillment or the Spiritual for open door.

After we connect we must do. It is so important to know our do. My “do” is writing. Our “do” is also what the Holy Spirit tells us to do. My “his riches” are my Books, my Life and my Purpose. In this aspect of “Connect,” “Do,” “God,” God is our faith because we must always have three. Three is our Fulfillment because Jesus rose on the Third day. After we have done what we “need” to do, God gives us what we “need.”

“But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.”
(Philippians 4:19)

FAITH SETS THE ATMOSPHERE FOR OUR DIVINE COMPLETION.

It saddens me to see people rejoicing over New York approving same sex marriage. They still do not get it. There are three reasons why this country is in the condition it is in. All three are God’s Heart.

The first is God’s Church. The second is gays attacking Marriage and the third is Racism. It is going to take Unity in God’s Church, the gays to stop attacking Marriage and Racism to stop to get this country back on the right track.

God’s Love is what is giving gays the opportunity to stop attacking Marriage and people the opportunity to stop hating people for the color of their skin. God’s Judgment is once there is Unity In God’s Church He will just take His People out of here. If you think it is bad now you haven’t seen anything yet.

I don’t understand President Obama’s stand. He has such a beautiful wife and marriage. Why does he want his daughters to have gay relationships? That is the statement his stand is making.

Another thing I don’t understand is why people do not feel President Obama has taken a same sex marriage stand. He instructed the Justice Department to no longer defend the constitutionality of the Defense of Marriage Act and he allegedly sent a letter of congratulations to a gay couple wishing them “the very best” as they embarked on their “journey together” and hoping their “bond (grew) stronger with each passing year.” He cannot make his stand anymore clearer than that.

WE MUST TAKE A STAND AGAINST THE PEOPLE THAT ARE TRYING TO DESTROY OUR COUNTRY?

“For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.” (Romans 1:26-27)

I had a long theological talk with a Mormon and I asked her what they believed? She told me they believe everyone is going to Heaven, but Heaven has three levels. What people did in their life determined what level they would go to.

She said the following Scriptures are the Scriptures the Church use for this:

“There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one and the glory of the terrestrial is another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.” (I Corinthians 15:40-41)

She told me “celestial” was the name of the highest level and “terrestrial” was the name for the next level down. She said the name of the third level, but I don’t remember it because it was not in the Bible, which I brought to her attention. That was when she went to the second Scripture and told me that represents the three levels.

The “celestial” represents the Spiritual and the “terrestrial” represents the Natural:

“Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.” (I Corinthians 15:46-47)

The Scriptures are talking about Levels, but the Levels are on earth not in Heaven. When we complete our Levels it gives God Glory. The “sun” is the Death Level. The “moon” is the Burial Level and the “stars” is the Resurrection Level. The Ascension Level Glory is in the Kingdom of Heaven, which is why only three are mentioned.

Everyone is saved. “Saved” just means alive. I do not even use the word “saved” anymore. We will be alive whether we are in the Kingdom of Heaven or Hell. Completing our Levels is what dictates where we will be alive:

“Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. If any man’s work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man’s work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.” (I Corinthians 3:8, 14-15)

“And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” (Matthew 25:30)

ARE YOU FINISHING YOUR LEVELS TO GIVE GOD GLORY?

“But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.” (II Corinthians 3:18)

Continuing in this theological talk I asked her about the book of Mormon. She said the book of Mormon tells you the Bible is true. Why do we need a book to tell us the Bible is true? That is the same as saying the Bible needs help.

Everything we need is in the Bible. It does not need another book to go along with it. It does not need any help. Actually those other books are idols. Those other books also bring condemnation:

“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:” (Revelation 22:18)

“Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.” (Exodus 20:3-6)

The “any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath” is talking about the books that are like the Bible man has come up with. The Bible is the beginning and the end. We do not need anything else:

“And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.” (Revelation 21:6)

Then she brought up that a lot of the books from the Bible are missing. If people would spend as much time in the Word of God as they do trying to find the missing books they would know they are not missing. If God wanted them in the Bible they would be in it. My question is what have you done with the Books in the Bible that are there?

All of the Books in the Bible are not Books. Some of them are Letters. Revelation is The Revelation To John.

I understand the concept. Originally I wrote four books. From those books I compiled one book which had sixty-three chapters. From that book came the final version of “In Search Of My Soul Mate” which has forty-eight chapters. Those fifteen chapters are not missing. I know exactly where they are. I will be using some of the information in this book and my third book.

The concept happens all of the time. In sports all of the players do not make the final cut. In tournaments everyone is not in the final round. Many people participate in auditions and interviews, but only one person can get the job.

That does not mean the players were bad. It does not mean the people who participated in the auditions and interviews could not have done the job either. Yet the Bible is scrutinized and criticized because all of the books did not make the final cut.

I had gone to see my mother in Atlanta. After I arrived I went to the baggage area to get my luggage and one of the bags was not there. I was upset because the one that was missing had my Bible in it. That is why my Bible does not leave my house.

The customer service person I talked to said he used to work in baggage and explained to me what happens. He told me an airplane weight is crucial. When the airplane is overweight they start removing luggage. He said they do not have time to match the luggage up. They are just trying to get the weight down. He told me they rather pay to send the luggage than to pay the cost of the airplane falling out of the sky. The point is the luggage was not lost it just did not make the flight.

She also brought up that God did not write the Bible, men did. God works through His Children. We have our part to do too. Working through His Children shows His Children what they can do. If the Bible was just man it would not be able to do this:

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:” (II Timothy 3:16)

“For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.” (Hebrews 4:12)

My finished book connected to the “finish my course” in my daily Bible reading for my seal:

“But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.” (Acts 20: 24)

Through the man’s son I found out he is broke. He never said anything to me about it. Over the last two years he has received around \$200,000.00 from his retirement fund plus he has collected all of his unemployment. He can’t say he gave it to me because \$60 a week, my car insurance and food he did give me comes nowhere near that. I weigh 120 pounds so I’m not eating that much food.

I did not know he was even in financial trouble because he plays golf twice every week. It is very expensive to play golf here. He didn’t say anything when he didn’t give me any money so I put that in the same category as the cards. I just thought that was the only rock he had left to throw.

The man’s son told me he found out through his brother. He said the man told his brother he needed to get a roommate. The man is already trying to make it look like I am the villain.

He will say whatever he needs to say to make himself look good. That is what pride does to you. He knows I didn't ask him for anything. I just used what he gave me. I see he is still making the same bad financial decisions that he made when we were married.

The man lives in the past so he does not prepare for or see the present or the future. He wants his son to move in with him to help him out. If his son does move in it will not cause his father to change and will hurt his family financially.

PRIDE ALWAYS BRINGS DESTRUCTION.

"Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall." (Proverbs 16:18)

"When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom." (Proverbs 11:2)

My instructions from the Holy Spirit was when someone ask me a question that has not been addressed in my books first I am to send them to God. If they are not able to get their answer then I am to send him to their Bishop. If their Bishop cannot help them they need to find a new church. Then I can help them.

God wants His Children to rely on Him first. This was applied by "finished our course." It was established by "The will of the Lord be done" and sealed by "doors were shut" in my daily Bible reading:

"And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolema'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day." (Acts 21:7)

"And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done." (Acts 21:14)

"And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut." (Acts 21:30)

My goal in my books is excellence. I'm not trying to make each book better, but to make them different. I want to put different information in each of them.

I am already at excellence. You cannot exceed excellence. That is the mistake people make. They try to outdo what they have already done and in doing that is when things start getting crazy.

On Wednesday, June 29, 2011 my writing was the do that connected to "loose" in my daily Bible reading for my Spiritual:

"He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him." (Acts 24:26)

WHEN WE KEEP DOING OUR CONNECT AND DO IT GETS US TO WHERE WE NEED TO BE.

“The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.” (Psalm 138:8)

“For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. Today if ye will hear his voice,” (Psalm 95:7)

CHAPTER EIGHT

“So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.” (Mark 16:19)

ASCENSION

“To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.” (Revelation 3:21)

I had to ask my son for help after I fulfilled my Spiritual “give all.” That connected to all of the good things in my daily Bible reading. I prayed, “HELP ME GOD, IN THE NAME OF JESUS:”

“(As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform.” (Romans 4:17-18, 21)

Renewing our mind causes us to think like God. Just like I heard about mental attitude I have always heard if you can see it you can achieve it. I keep trying to see the three MegaBucks on the center line. What we see is the Natural, but what we can't see is the Eternal. I kept seeing the Bishop and I come together, but it never happened.

I discovered God does not do what we see. God only does the Eternal. When we see something it places limited on it. It says we know how God is going to do it. Knowing how God is going to do something hinders us from Flowing in the Spirit. Along with that our mind does not have the capacity to see the Eternal.

Along with trying to see the three MegaBucks I kept seeing other winning combinations. The others were not what I wanted to take place so I keep rejecting it. I see now if I could see the three MegaBucks then God could not do them because seeing it meant they were Natural.

I started rejecting the three MegaBucks and the other winning combinations and started injecting me in my God's System Helps Center. I would have had to won the MegaBucks for me to be there. Then we don't get caught up in me seeing it is what made it happen. The same goes for speaking it. God gets all of The Glory:

“For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.” (Isaiah 55:8)

“While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.” (II Corinthians 4:18)

Now I see the Bishop and I together not how we came together. I don't look at situations at all. I leave that up to God. I just see the end result. Our mind is for creativity. When we renew our mind through the Word of God, address what is in our subconscious and are a doer of the Word that is Pure Creativity.

WE MUST SEE THINGS LIKE GOD SEES THEM.

“For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.” (Romans 8:24-25)

“Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;” (II Corinthians 10:5)

I discovered the Mystery of what Jesus meant in the following Scriptures:

“The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.” (Matthew 19:20-24)

It is not about money. It is about faith. When people have money they tend not to operate in faith. Their money gets them what they want not God. It is not faith when you have the money or credit to get what you want.

Jesus was not trying to take something away from him. He was giving him something. Jesus was giving him an opportunity to step out in faith. It takes faith to please God:

“But without faith, it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” (Hebrews 11:6)

On our Death, Burial and Resurrection Levels we are stepping out in faith. On our Ascension Level we are operating in faith. Stepping out in faith means we do not have the experience to know God always comes through. Operating in faith means we know God is going to deliver. I made a list of the things I am believing God for on my Ascension Level. I wanted to make sure I will always be operating in faith:

“Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.”
(Habakkuk 2:4)

ARE YOUR POSSESSIONS GOING TO STOP YOU FROM ENTERING INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN?

Believing God for the wealth has been hard because of the Bishop, the eviction and having to come to Las Vegas. God didn't come through. I keep thinking about my victories on my other two Levels, but this is different. Those were dealing with people. This is dealing with a machine.

Thinking about the Bible stories where people were not involved like the Red Sea shows God can deliver. I have always heard you have to have great faith. I discovered it is not about the amount of faith, but the action we put with the faith:

“Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.” (Matthew 13:31-32)

The “mustard seed” is very tiny. We only need “mustard seed” faith because God always prepares us for what is to come. God was preparing me for this with the action figure where the red light was coming:

“The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. When Jesus heard it, he marveled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.” (Matthew 8:8, 10, 13)

Knowing God can deliver is the faith. Putting the action with it is what places a demand on God to deliver. The centurion faith was when he said Jesus only had to “speak the word.” His action was his humility when he said “I'm not worthy.”

The Bishop, the eviction and coming to Las Vegas was God's Process. I had to be in these situations to be able to write the things I have written. It is God's Process that produces fruit. Another version of the Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension Levels are “not fruit,” “fruit,” “more fruit” and “much fruit:”

“Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.” (John 15:2, 5)

GOD PUTS US IN DIFFERENT SITUATIONS TO SHOW US DIFFERENT ASPECTS OF HIS POWER.

“And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided. And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.” (Exodus 14:21-22)

“And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.” (Acts 16:25-26)

“And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said, Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said. And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.” (Judges 6:36-38)

GOD LOVES WHEN HIS CHILDREN PLACE A DEMAND ON HIS POWER.

“And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.” (Judges 6:39-40)

DON'T LET THE PROCESS CAUSE YOU TO LOSE YOUR FAITH AND MISS YOUR FRUIT.

“Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.” (Philippians 4:17)

“For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.” (Jeremiah 17:8)

“For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.” (Romans 8:18)

I believe people today don't truly believe. It is easier said than done. In knowing what is to come I got away from belief. It started with knowing that the Bible is true. From there I was trying to know everything. The balance came from the simplicity of knowing I truly believe God and His Word.

WE MUST KNOW THAT WE KNOW THAT WE KNOW WE TRULY BELIEVE.

“She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.” (John 11:27)

“Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.” (Daniel 6:23)

WHEN WE BELIEVE WE ENTER INTO REST.

“For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.” (Hebrews 4:10-11)

“Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.” (Psalm 16:9)

“Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.” (Matthew 11:28-30)

REST BRINGS REJOICING!

“Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.” (Psalm 63:7)

“And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.” (Luke 1:47)

“But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.” (Psalm 68:3)

The Natural always comes before the Spiritual. John the Baptist was Jesus' Natural. Paul is to me what John the Baptist was to Jesus.

I always felt a connection to Paul. We have so much in common. He is a writer. We wrote 13 Books of the New Testament. He had to rebuke the churches too and he loves God's Church:

“Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.” (II Corinthians 11:28)

GOD ALWAYS GOES BEFORE US.

“And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.” (Deuteronomy 31:8)

“Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.” (Psalm 23:5)

I work on myself diligently, but I saw from working on my book that my person and my gift were a year apart. The things my gift had wrote a year ago my person was just now getting. When the person got what my gift wrote a year ago was when the gift and the person met. I discovered that is what the “one new man” means in this Scripture:

“Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;” (Ephesians 2:15)

Now I am only a day behind which is where I should be. When we become the Image of Jesus Christ we become the Word. The Word of God is what is to come. Also the Spirit always goes before us.

The gap between the gift and the person is satan’s playground. The bigger the gap the more ground he has to work with. Even with a day he can still work you into frenzy.

The gift comes natural, but the person doesn’t. God top priority is the person. People tend to work on their gift, but not their person. Then their gift gets them to a place the person cannot handle.

That is why people turn to sex, drugs and alcohol to name a few. This is why we must constantly work on the person. When the gift and the person are the same we fulfill the following Scripture:

“But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing,” (James 1:4)

“Perfect” is mature and harmony. “Entire” is complete and balance. “Wanting nothing” is all information and finished. My all information was I know everything I need to know about my Books, my Life and my Purpose:

“Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.” (Ephesians 3:20-21)

God always gets us the information we need. I felt sorry for the man and had planned to give him \$10,000. Then I heard his son thank him for sending for his oldest son that lives in California. I had noticed he was spending a lot of money that weekend, but I thought it was money his son had given him.

If he can afford to do that he does not need my money. Now I don’t know if he is really broke. He always seems to have money. This was probably just another one of his games to justify not giving me any more money. I still did not stop cleaning, washing or cooking.

The situation was the Spiritual for when I was living in my car. The difference between the man and me is he operates in flesh and I operate in Spirit. Maybe he thinks I am not doing anything. Writing these books and trying to understanding my Purpose has been more work than any job I have ever had. I have been building my Ark. I see now why God retired me.

Where the \$10,000 came from was the Holy Spirit had asked me did I have a problem with giving him \$10,000. I told Him no. I know now the answer should have been yes because He had told me not to give him any money.

I guess God just wanted to know what was in my heart. Now I look at the situation as Him preparing me for my Ascension Level. My Role on my Ascension Level is True to the Word of God, Obedient and Believe.

WE MUST ALWAYS BE OBEDIENT TO GOD.

“And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.” (I Samuel 15:22)

“And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Mori’ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.” (Genesis 22:2)

OBEDIENCE TELLS GOD WHAT IS IN OUR HEART.

“And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.” (Genesis 22:10-12)

The truth of the matter is I was wealthy even before I attained the wealth. My greatest asset is ME along with my relationship with God through the Holy Spirit, God’s Perfect Will, the Revelations, Mysteries, Truth and my family are priceless. Putting only three dollars in the MegaBucks machine say to God, “You have already done this.”

My miracle was Authored in my daily Bible reading. When I state “my Books, my Life and my Purpose lined up with Heaven” what they lined up with is the Word of God. The Holy Spirit told me I was going to be a “Living Example” in 1991.

Since I am in Las Vegas with all of the words in the English language what are the odds “living” and “example” would be in the same chapter. The Holy Spirit showed me what He spoke to me twenty years ago was in my daily Bible reading on the twentieth of the month. This was the Authored for the fulfillment of my Natural Purpose:

“For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.” (I Timothy 4:10)

“Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.” (I Timothy 4:12)

My Natural Purpose was Finished in my daily Bible reading with this Scripture:

“If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master’s use, and prepared unto every good work.” (II Timothy 2:21)

Now I have fulfilled my Natural Purpose of “Living Example.” “Living Example” means “Set the Standard.” That was when I prayed, “WEALTH COME FORTH, IN THE NAME OF JESUS” in “In Search Of My Soul Mate:”

“That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” (II Timothy 3:17)

“Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Mer’odach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her image are broken in pieces.” (Jeremiah 50:2)

“Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:” (Exodus 19:5)

My miracle had to be Finished in the Word of God first, which is fulfillment before it could be manifested, which it was in my daily Bible reading:

“God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?” (Hebrews 2:4)

THE WORD OF GOD IS OUR SPIRITUAL FOR OUR NATURAL.

“And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” (John 1:14)

WE MUST KNOW WHAT OUR TRUE WEALTH IS?

“And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man’s life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.” (Luke 12:15)

“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” (Romans 12:1-2)

Our Ascension Level is also our Pure State. Our Pure State is the state we were in at the Foundation of the World. Our lives were finished from the beginning to the end. Our Pure State is Eternity, Time, Dominion Power and Destiny have come together as One.

Eternity is our lives have lined up with the Word of God. Time is we have fulfilled our Appointed Times. Dominion Power is the fulfillment of Communion Power, Resurrection Power,

Pentecost Power, One with God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost, Image of Jesus and Mind of Christ. Destiny is we have finished the first three Levels of God's Process:

"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren." (Romans 8:29)

"And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:" (Colossians 3:10)

"But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy." (James 3:17)

My Pure State had already been Authored in my daily Bible reading and what God Author He also Finish:

"Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:" (I Timothy 1:5)

"Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it." (I Thessalonians 5:24)

"Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God." (Isaiah 66:9)

In our Pure State our Mind is Pure, our motives are Pure and our Heart, which is our foundation, is Pure. That is why God had to lay me a new foundation. I would not have been able to get to my Pure State with a crack in my foundation. I finally understand, "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God." (Matthew 5:8).

OUR ASCENSION LEVEL IS WE HAVE TAKEN OUR RIGHTFUL PLACE.

"Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." (Romans 8:34)

IS THERE A CRACK IN YOUR FOUNDATION?

"Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity." (II Timothy 2:19)

"The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." (Psalm 110:1)

CHAPTER NINE

“For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.” (Jeremiah 2:13)

LIVING

“I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.” (John 6:51)

I’m still looking forward to getting married. Marriage is a very important aspect of living. I am not talking about most marriages today.

I am talking about God ordained Marriage. A God ordained Marriage is Heaven on earth. When it is not ordained by God it is Hell on earth. It becomes one of the worse situations to be in.

I went back over the Dissertation I mentioned in “In Search Of My Soul Mate.” For our P. H. D. on our Resurrection Level all of us must write a Dissertation on one of the Books of the Bible. As I told you I used the Song Of Solomon as my foundation, which is our Example for Courtship and Marriage.

God has placed doing this Dissertation in all of our Hearts. Thinking that may have been where people were getting to write an entire Bible. God only requires us to write about one Book, but satan is probably the one that got them to write the whole Bible. satan job is to steal, kill and destroy. He knew God would not be happy about all of these different versions of the Bible.

LOVE, MARRIAGE, VIRTUOUS

Song of Solomon 1:2-4

Love always starts at attraction. Do not marry anyone you are not attracted to. Attraction is the glue that holds marriages together. Attraction will make you wake that person up in the middle of the night. You want to touch that person. You want to please that person.

Song of Solomon 1:5

Men like independent women. Men like strong women. Being strong and being strong willed is two different things. The problems comes in when women are strong willed.

Song of Solomon 1:7

God designed men to be warriors. One of the characteristics of a warrior is a hunter. Men must do the pursuing.

Respect is very important to men. He needs to receive it and he needs to give it. A man has to respect the woman. Because he is a warrior respect is what keeps the warrior in check.

Song of Solomon 1:9

We must learn and know whom we are dealing with. We must learn the other person's likes and dislikes. We must learn how to please each other.

Song of Solomon 1:15

A woman's appearance is very important to a man. It is not talking about beauty. It is talking about a woman taking care of herself. She cannot take care of someone else unless she takes care of herself first.

It is talking about how a woman carries herself. It is talking about how she conducts her business. It is talking about her conversation. Men like smart women. It is talking about she has something significant to say when she opens her mouth.

Song of Solomon 2:4

From all of that a man cannot help but fall in love with the above woman. What does love have to do with it? Everything! Love is when you know you have the core of the man.

Song of Solomon 2:7

Why buy the cow if you can get the milk free? A woman cannot have sex with a man until he marries her. This does not mean that he is not going to try. The kisses of 1:2 will show a man if you are passionate. You can do a whole lot with a kiss.

A man just needs to know that passion is there and that you will. Sex is very important to men. Passion is another glue in marriage. No one can compete with pillow talk.

Song of Solomon 2:12

Men and women have to be able to have fun together. They have to enjoy each other's company. They have to want to be together.

Song of Solomon 2:14

Men and women have to be honest with each other. Bring everything to the table, good and bad. It is better to tell someone than for them to find out about it.

Song of Solomon 2:15

Keep people out of your relationship. If there is a problem the two of you need to talk about it. Do not talk about your relationship with anyone else. The Holy Spirit is the only Person you need to talk about your relationship with.

Song of Solomon 3:5

This reiterated do not have sex before you get married. Men tend to lose interest once they get what they want. Not having sex actually gets you married quicker.

Song of Solomon 4:1-5

Once you are married keep your appearance up. Again appearance is very important to men. People do change over the years, but the changes should not be from not taking care of ourselves. That goes for both men and women.

Song of Solomon 4:8

In a marriage you must become One. Being One is not being like each other. Being One is going in the same direction.

If both of you agree on everything one of you is not necessary. The man needs to see what the woman cannot see and the woman needs to see what the man cannot see. That way all aspects of your marriage are covered.

Song of Solomon 4:16

The honeymoon is to be the first time that a couple comes together sexually. Coming together sexually takes the relationship to another level. Talk about sex. Tell your husband or wife what you like or what you do not like.

Never use sex as a weapon. When you start using sex as a weapon you start losing trust. With children, extended families, family and work we always sharing our husbands or wives with someone else. Sex is the only thing that is exclusive in a marriage.

Song of Solomon 5:2-3

Do not refuse your mate sex. If you are tired or just do not feel like it make a date at that moment to have sex at another time and keep it. Always go to bed prepared for sex even if you are not planning on having sex. Good hygiene is another important aspect of sex and taking care of ourselves.

Song of Solomon 5:9-16

One thing couples have to learn in a marriage is how to get back to love. You will go to hate at some point in your marriage. Couples divorce because they do not know how to get back to love. Love has to

be there in the first place for them to get back to it. Find where your point of love is and know how to get back to it.

Song of Solomon 6:2-3

In a marriage we must allow people to be who they are. When we are insecure we are not able to do that. Security comes from us being secure in ourselves first. Security in ourselves brings confidence.

Song of Solomon 6:5-6

Couple must never stop growing, as a couple and as individuals. The changes in us must only be from growth. That is why we must be whole or at least on our way first before we come together with someone else.

Song of Solomon 6:8-9

Men and women must be so unique within themselves that no one can compete with them. Men and women must stay interesting. Men and women must stay active.

Song of Solomon 6:12

Couples must forgive each other. No one is perfect. Never stop communicating. When something happens talk about it immediately. Right, wrong or indifferent if that is the way you feel that is the way you feel and we must respect how each other feel. Forgive and let it go.

Song of Solomon 7:1-10

For the third time appearance is very important. Appearance keeps the attraction and the passion in the marriage. Couples are also representing each other. When someone sees you they are also seeing your husband or your wife.

Song of Solomon 8:1-3

Couples must not be ashamed to show affection toward each other in or outside of the home. It is good for children to see their parents showing affection. It gives children an example of what a couple should be like.

Song of Solomon 8:7

True love is the sign that God is in your marriage. God is Love. Our marriage should be a reflection of our relationship with God through the Holy Spirit. It takes God to make your marriage last.

Song of Solomon 8:10

A man gives a woman a polish that she could never give herself. A marriage is the only way that a woman gets to Virtuous. A woman cannot be Virtuous without a Covering. Her Covering can only come from her husband.

Song of Solomon 8:14

The Ultimate Marriage is with the Ultimate Bridegroom. The Bridegroom is Jesus. The Bride is His Church. Jesus longs to Reunite with His Bride.

MARRIAGE IS VERY IMPORTANT TO GOD.

“Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.” (Hebrews 13:4)

GOD ORDAINED MARRIAGE FOR A MAN AND A WOMAN.

“And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.” (Genesis 2:21-24)

God’s Process had really taken its toll. I am truly ready to start living. To start living I have seven things I want to do. First is publish my book and second is get my car repaired. The third is to have an eyelift.

To me plastic surgery is for things age has created. It is not for things a good diet and exercise can correct. It is also not to alter how God created us. Age has created bags under and excess skin over my eyes. My mother had the same so it might be some heredity too.

I will be the first to admit I am vain when it comes to my looks. Actually vain can be good when we use it as fuel for keeping our appearance up. Vain is bad when we have an obsession with our looks and keep having plastic surgeries done continuously. This will be my only operation.

I don’t smile about the excess skin around my eyes when I look in the mirror, which tells me I need to do something about it. I have spent hundreds of dollars with different products at no avail. If I could fix it another way I would because I am not big on surgeries.

The fourth thing is to pay everyone I owe even the ones that have already been written off. They entrusted me with the money and I want to fulfill that trust. I only pay the people I owe. I do not pay to collectors.

The fifth thing is my Helps Center. The sixth thing is mail “In Search Of My Soul Mate” and the Letter to The 24 Men Of Unity. The last thing is to fax “Christianity” and “Defense Of Marriage” to the Media.

Another important aspect of living is having no regrets. I do not have any regrets. If I thought it I tried it. Like I had told you I even thought about being a vegetarian, but God did not design our bodies for vegetarianism:

“Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.” (I Timothy 4:3-5)

“Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.” (Genesis 9:3)

Our health is another important aspect of living. God created our bodies. He knows what our bodies need. He designed our bodies for animal protein. Like everything anything in excess to bad.

Giving our bodies what they need is what keeps our bodies in harmony. God wants us to have balance in everything. Balance and harmony are what keeps us from getting sick:

“A just weight and balance are the Lord’s: all the weights of the bag are his work.” (Proverbs 16:11)

“Better is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.” (Ecclesiastes 4:6)

We are Spirit, soul and body. Balance and harmony comes from God’s Perfect Will. His Perfect Will is our Spirit in balance and harmony with Him because we are operating in our Purpose.

We do not have any regrets with God’s Perfect Will either. When we are in the Perfect Will of God we only operate out of the Word of God. Operating out of the Word of God causes our soul and body to line up with our Spirit:

“Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.” (III John 2)

“For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.” (James 3:2)

CATHOLICS!!! FORBIDDING MARRIAGE DID NOT COME FROM GOD. RELIGIONS MUST STOP CURSING WHAT GOD HAS BLESSED.

Peace is another important aspect of living. Being at peace with ourselves, others and with God. There is nothing like being nice. There is nothing like a smile. That does not mean we are a doormat. It means we treat people like we want to be treated:

“Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.” (Proverbs 16:24-25)

God's Perfect Will is peace with our self and with God. There is nothing like being at peace with one self. With that kind of peace there is nothing man can do to us:

"What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" (Romans 8:31)

In "In Search Of My Soul Mate" I was learning, growing and evolving. I will always do those things, but now I'm living my learning, growing and evolving. I have been through God's School of higher education, which is God's Process. University Of Eternity is the Name of the School and as of this writing I achieved my Bachelor and Master Degrees. When I finish my Resurrection Level I will achieve my P. H. D:

"But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end." (Hebrews 3:6)

At University Of Eternity "P" is Perfected, "H" is Kingdom of Heaven and "D" is Dominion Power. Completing our Death Level is the Spiritual Equivalent to the World's Bachelor Degree. Our Burial Level, the World's Master Degree and our Resurrection Level, the World's Ph. D Degree. The thing about the University of Eternity is we must go all the way:

"Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain." (I Corinthians 9:24)

"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled." (Matthew 5:6)

"Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us," (Hebrews 12:1)

WE ARE NOT LIVING UNTIL WE ARE OPERATING IN OUR PURPOSE AND ARE PERFECTED HAVING BALANCE AND HARMONY.

"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." (Matthew 5:48)

"Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen." (Hebrews 13:21)

YOU CAN STILL GET THAT DEGREE YOU HAVE ALWAYS WANTED.

"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." (Revelation 3:21)

"And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing." (I Thessalonians 4:11-12)

GOD'S UNIVERSITY SURPASSES THE WORLD'S.

“And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.” (I John 2:17)

I am very secure in my sexuality so I can share what happened. The situation is actually an answer to a question I had been asking trying to understand. Two lesbian women were making out on this television show I was watching. I had this strong sexual sensation.

The sensation was so strong I had to refrain myself from climaxing. My question was, “How does satan get people into homosexuality?” I LOVE men and truly do not want a woman so I said, “The devil is a liar!”

After the fact the Holy Spirit said, “God allowed satan to do that so you would have a personal experience for the answer to your question. Situations like that is why God is looking for people He can let satan have his way with like Job so their experiences can help someone else. Unfortunately more and more Christians are getting caught up instead of helping.”

I thought if this happened to someone that was not sure about their sexuality like some our young people are they would think, “If this is like this just by looking feeling it would be wonderful.” satan will not stop playing on that thought until he accomplishes steal, kill and destroy.

Now I understand how he does this. Television shows are showing more and more same-sex interaction, which is only helping satan accomplish his steal, kill and destroy. The suicide rate is very high in homosexuality. Mission accomplished!

While we are here suicide is playing God. God is the only One that can take people out of here. People that play God go to Hell with the first person that played God, which was satan.

We all have played God in one way or another. My abortion was me playing God. The thing about suicide is when you are dead you no longer have the opportunity to cancel out playing God. God says there is NO OTHER and He means that and takes people that play Him very personal.

CAN GOD THROW YOUR NAME AROUND TO satan?

“And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that fearth God, and escheweth evil?” (Job 1:8)

“Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.” (Psalm 145:16)

CHAPTER TEN

“Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.”
(Proverbs 16:19)

HUMBLE

“Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.” (Matthew 18:4)

2011 was the end of the sixty-three years God gave to Re-birth His Church. The sixty-three years began after Israel became a nation in 1948. The church has missed God once again.

“Christianity” and “In Search Of My Soul Mate” is the “Standard” in the following Scripture. God has been waiting a long time for the Re-birth of His Church. God’s longsuffering is over:

“So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him.” (Isaiah 59:19)

“For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?” (I Peter 4:17)

The truth of the matter is a Bishop should have written “In Search Of My Soul Mate.” I guess God’s Bishops were too busy being like the world. That is why God used Mel Gibson for, “The Passion Of The Christ.” The movie industry still can’t get over that movie made over 600 million dollars. That is why God used Glenn Beck to hold a rally for, “Help us restore traditional American value.”

IT IS TIME FOR THE CHURCH AND GOD’S PEOPLE TO LINE UP WITH HIM.

“That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.” (Ephesians 5:27)

I not only had to write my books, but I had to discover before I could write. Discovering is how I learned to see things as God sees them. My Help and Guide was the Holy Spirit and my Road Map was the Word of God:

“So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.” (Hebrews 13:6)

I discovered there are only three things God will move for. The first is the Word of God, which is faith. The second is action, which is fulfillment and the third is His Purpose, which is His Will. That is why it takes an Act of Faith to start our Levels. The action is the fulfillment of our tests and His Will. Then God will perform His Promise, which is our Connect, Do, God.

God only moves people when it is imperative to our Vision and Purpose. That is why He moved the man. I needed to a place to live in Las Vegas. That is also why He didn't move the Bishop. The wealth served His Purpose just as well or even better. If something else will serve His Purpose as well God will not move people.

That is why we must be careful with thinking we cannot be replaced. We must be careful with thinking things will not happen without us. We must never think God does not have another plan.

That is why we must always be humble. Pride is another of satan's favorite tools. Getting full of ourselves is dangerous. The thing that keeps us humble is giving God The Glory.

Giving God The Glory is we have a gift, but that gift came from God. The Holy Spirit taught me early about being humble. That is where, "As long as we are alive we have not arrived" came from.

There is a false humility, which is lip serve. Humility is like being a lady too. I should not have to tell you I am. Humility is an action and a mentality:

"Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,"
(Colossians 2:18)

"Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:" (Acts 20:19)

Another reason I lost confidence in God was because He moved the man instead of the Bishop. Understanding this and seeing things as God sees them completely brought back my confidence in God. Actually when we are imperative to God's Purpose it is our Protection. God is not letting anything or anyone stop His Purpose.

BEING HUMBLE IS WHAT ALLOWS GOD TO USE US AND MOVE ON OUR BEHALF.

"But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up." (James 4:6, 10)

"Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:"
(I Peter 5:6)

"And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." (Philippians 2:8)

PRIDE IS WHAT BRINGS ON GOD'S JUDGMENT.

"Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase." (Daniel 4:37)

"Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil." (I Timothy 3:6)

"For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world." (I John 2:16)

I always wondered about the distinction between "Holy Ghost" and "Holy Spirit." I discovered the Holy Ghost is the Third Person of the Trinity. The Holy Ghost becomes the Holy Spirit inside of us. The Holy Spirit is inside all of God's called Children. Jesus always refers to Him as the Holy Ghost because that is Who He knows Him as:

"Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:" (Matthew 28:19)

"But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." (John 14:26)

"What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?" (I Corinthians 6:19)

"In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise," (Ephesians 1:13)

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." (I John 5:7)

WE DO NOT HAVE TO WONDER ABOUT ANYTHING.

"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come." (John 16:13)

"But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him." (I John 2:27)

"Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." (Psalm 119:105)

With my birthday coming I have been thinking about my theme for 2012. My theme for 2012 is “Living.” My following Theme Scripture has really helped me through some hard times:

“I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.”
(Psalm 27:13)

ARE YOU LIVING OR DO YOU JUST EXIST?

“And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:” (Deuteronomy 30:9)

Thinking about it God did fulfill my Dream. All I ever wanted was a really good marriage. The man in my Dream represented a good marriage. I thought it meant I was going to marry the man in my Dream.

I didn’t ask God for the man in my Dream. I asked Him for a good marriage. You never know about people. Things like pride, not growing and what people go through in life causes them to change from what God intended them to be.

I was thinking my Dream wasn’t fulfilled yet because I didn’t get married. It just wasn’t fulfilled the way I thought it was going to be fulfilled. Actually the Dream was fulfilled when I found out the Bishop was the man in my Dream which was January 7, 1998.

The True Purpose of our Dream is to get us to our Purpose. That is why the Holy Spirit turns our Dream into our Vision. Once our Dream becomes our Vision we no longer need the Dream.

Finding the Bishop is what got me to Baptize in the Name of Jesus which led me to Unity In God’s Church. The mistake I made was I was more focused on my Dream than I was on my Vision. The “once we come together we will live happily ever after” was talking about when my Natural and Spiritual Purpose came together.

ARE YOU SURE GOD HASN’T ALREADY ANSWERED YOUR PRAYER?

I am totally taking a stand against racism and talking in colors. No more black or white. No more Negro or Caucasian. People use to be known by where they were from like Asian, African, Chinese, Japanese, Spaniard, Mexican, Israelite, Iranian, Iraqi, Australian and Brazilian to name a few. People referred to Jesus like that too, but what they said about him was not true because his Father is all of the Prior:

“And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.” (Matthew 21:11)

Our father’s seed is what determines our nationality. When an American is in a foreign country the people do not call them by the color of their skin. They call them Americans.

First and foremost I am a Christian. After that I am an American. I am not African-American. My father was born in Texas. Now when I fill out a form that ask about race I mark "Other." Then I write "American."

Everyone that keeps proclaiming we have our first black President is wrong too. Neither one of his parents are black. Africans do not consider themselves black people. Africans consider themselves Africans. What we have is our first African President.

IT IS NOT ABOUT THE COLOR OF OUR SKIN, BUT ABOUT IF WE TRULY LOVE GOD.

"Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment." (Matthew 22:37-38)

WHEN WE TRULY LOVE GOD WE LOVE HIS PEOPLE AND THE COLOR OF THEIR SKIN DOES NOT EVEN MATTER.

"And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." (Matthew 22:39-40)

Another one of my favorite movie nuggets is from, "The Legend Of Beggar Vance." He states, "God is happiest when His Children are at play." For me discovering things is playing.

I discovered that people's biggest problem is they make themselves accountable to other people. The only Person we are accountable to is God. God knows everything we do. That is the way we must approach everything. When you make yourself accountable to someone else it is the same as comparing yourself to them. God even says that is not wise:

"For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise." (II Corinthians 10:12)

In writing my books God made me accountable to no one. He didn't want me to compare myself to anyone. God wanted me to be such an individualist that I do not even read books.

I Love to read, but I read for information. God didn't want be to get caught up in this person does this or doesn't do that this way. He wanted me to be who He designed me to be. That is what keeps my books original.

I had told some people what God had promised me. When it kept not happening I had a need to explain why. The Holy Spirit finally told me to stop explaining myself because I didn't owe anyone an explanation. He told me the only Person I needed to be accountable to was God:

"For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth." (II Corinthians 10: 18)

ARE YOU SURE THE PERSON YOU ARE MEASURING YOURSELF TO MEASURES UP TO GOD?

God is a Master Planner. He sees the Whole Picture. He covers all of the angles. Jesus is the Michael Jackson, “BAD.” I love how He answers people in the Bible. My goal is to be a Master Planner like our Creator and BAD like Jesus. Fathers love when their children want to be like them.

WE MUST BE THE IMAGE OF JESUS IN EVERY ASPECT.

“But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.” (I Peter 1:15-16)

“Living Example” was Authored in my daily Bible reading:

“To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,” (I Peter 2:4)

“For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:” (I Peter 2:21)

God did not stop there. The same chapter had “shew” and “time” too. The Holy Spirit had spoken, “Show Time” and these Scriptures established and sealed it:

“But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light:” (I Peter 2:9)

“Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.” (I Peter 2:10)

I have been reading the Word of God daily since 1993. Reading one chapter a day it takes three years to read the Bible completely. We must always remember reading the Bible daily is a Lifestyle too.

That means I have read those Scriptures six times and this is the first time I saw that. I knew about “Living Example” during all of those times. Seeing it now and writing the Dissertation showed God I can Discern the Word and was where He needed me to be.

It was also the manifestation of the fulfillment of my Natural Purpose of “Living Example.” One of my Manifestation of the Spirit is “Discerning of Spirits.” The Discerning is not only for Spirits, but for everything including the Word:

“Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.” (II Timothy 2:15)

God Finished everything up with “Show Time” in His Word:

“For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?” (I Peter 4:17)

My Bible is also my personal note pad. Author means Spiritual and Finisher means Fulfilled. In the book I write Finished for Finisher. I write them in my Bible by the chapter when they take place. Remember, everything must be Author and Finished in the Word of God first.

JESUS IS OUR AUTHOR AND FINISHER, BUT HE DOES THAT THROUGH THE BIBLE.

“Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.” (Hebrews 12:2)

The Word of God is all I know. It is Life to me. It always gets me what I need. The Holy Spirit, the Word and I have a “Love Affair” going on.

If I had gotten angry with God when I didn’t get what I wanted and stopped reading my Word I would not have what I need to attained the wealth. The Word of God is what is helping me fulfill my requirements for it. It is so important to be in the Word of God daily.

IT IS CRAZY TO GET ANGRY AT THE ONLY PERSON THAT CAN HELP YOU.

We not only have to go through our tests and circumstances, but we must overcome them too. The “If Not” Test is the hardest test to overcome. Even though God always comes through God not coming through for that test plants a seed of fear and doubt. satan can only play on what is inside of us. Fear and doubt is a playground for him too.

I now understand the torment of voices in someone’s head. I discovered the voices feed on fear and doubt. The following Scriptures are the bad things about fear:

“For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.” (Job 3:25)

“There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.” (I John 4:18)

The voices plague, taunt and harass. From that come anguish, suffering and distress. I truly understand what it is to just want the voices to stop. I had never had this before because when it came to God I never had any fear or doubt.

How satan gets us is there is some truth in what the voices are saying. He is trying to get us to co-sign the some truth. He wants to get into a conversation with us. He wants us to rehearse the things he says. Anything said or done over and over becomes a habit and part of us.

That is why we must keep our minds renewed through the Word of God. We also cannot operate in our feelings. Faith, believing, hoping, and expecting are all actions. There was some truth to I felt

like God was going to leave me hanging again, which was not Him leaving me hanging but was a test. The voices were causing me to feel that way even more because that is how satan wanted me to feel. He wants us to hate God.

That was going on in my head, but I did not feel that way in my heart because I already knew God has never left me hanging. Also I never stopped doing what God gave me to do. What the Holy Spirit gives us is not only to help someone else, but it is to help us too. Writing what was happening was actually helping me to overcome it. This is using satan to our advantage.

God only looks at the Heart. satan is good at accusing us of feeling how we are not really feeling in our hearts. He will try to make his accusation come true:

“But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.” (Job 1:11, 22)

“And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.” (Revelation 12:10)

That is why the Holy Spirit had said the demand for the wealth was my books. It was not about what was going on in my head, but what was in my Heart. God already knew what was going on with me because He told me in my daily Bible reading:

“I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.” (Revelation 3:8)

This is why our tests are in threes. I was making the same mistake I made about the Bishop. I wasn't being honest about what was going on with me. I kept doing and saying things trying to act like it were not happening.

Not being honest only makes the fear and doubt grow. If you are being tormented by voices first you must be honest and admit it is happening. We cannot address a problem until we are real about the problem. Torment is not from God. The Holy Spirit is our Comforter. He is there to bring us peace:

“And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;” (John 14:16)

“Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.” (John 14:27)

“Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.” (Matthew 17:21)

God will never tell someone to do something that goes against His Word. God will NEVER tell you to kill yourself or someone else. We must line everything up to the Word of God:

“Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.” (II Corinthians 10:5-6)

“Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.” (Ephesians 6:13-17)

Never have a conversation with satan. That was the mistake Eve made. That is how she got caught up into satan’s craftiness:

“Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?” (Genesis 3:1)

More important than what is going on in our heads is what is coming out of our mouths. DO NOT REPEAT out loud what is going on in your head. A thought is not yours until you speak it:

“Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.” (Proverbs 18:21)

If you cannot overcome the voices through the Holy Spirit, the Word of God and Fasting you must get help. The plaguing, taunting and harassing is satan trying to get you to do something bad or trying to stop you from doing something good. Bad includes not believing God.

The promise is if you do what he wants you to do the voices will stop. The devil is a liar! A lot of the time the bad things people do does come from people just wanting the voices to stop. satan has only one job, which is this Scripture:

“The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.” (John 10:10)

WE MUST BE HONEST ABOUT WHERE WE ARE.

“And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” (John 8:32)

“When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.” (Psalm 9:12)

CHAPTER ELEVEN

“Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.” (Ezekiel 22:14)

ENDURE

“Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.” (II Timothy 2:10)

My New Foundation already had the Spiritual fulfilled, but it had to be applied, established and sealed in the Natural. The man was the “applied” and the start of the “established” was the electricity in the house was turned off the 10th of October. The man wrote me a note on November 22nd stating if the gas bill plus a deposit was not paid by the 23rd the gas would be cut off at 3p.m. The morning of the 27th of November was the last time I saw him.

The captain jumped ship. He did not even bother to tell me he would not be back. God already knew what he was going to do. Leaving was him being back in control. I left him and now he has left me. The gas was not turned off on the 23rd. Having the gas was my way of escape. I understand this Scripture now:

“There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.” (I Corinthians 10:13)

With the gas I could keep warm and heat water to wash up with. January 11th the gas was turned off. The house was so cold. The nights were in the 30s. I was determined to get what God promised me no matter what the circumstances. The good thing was I still had water.

Along with all of that I have not had a cell phone since July. The battery in it busted. I truly came down to God and me. I overheard the man talking about a library. I found they had a computer lab. Again he didn't even bother to tell me. That is where I started using the computer.

Actually I am glad he is gone. His behavior toward me was so ugly. Now I understand how people can feel alone while living with someone.

CAN YOU ENDURE UNTIL THE END TO GET WHAT GOD PROMISED?

“But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.” (Matthew 24:13)

“Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.” (II Timothy 2:3)

The ten “this day” in II Samuel 19 connected to “this day” in I Kings 18 for my instructions of “Twelve,” “Third,” “This Day.” My first twelve was II Kings 12. My second twelve was the next Book, which was I Chronicles. My third twelve was the Twelfth chapter of II Chronicles, which was my daily Bible reading on Friday, November 20, 2009. That twelve applied it and it was established with the Seventeenth chapter of Ezekiel on the twentieth of November, 2010. It was fulfilled Sunday, November 20, 2011, which was the Seventeenth chapter of Revelation.

I thought this was the date I was to attained the wealth, but it was the date of the “Appointed Time.” The Word of God is what is to come. It was declared in my daily Bible reading the prior day:

“And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.” (Revelation 16:17)

God’s Ways are so different from our ways. Thinking about the Habakkuk 2:3 Scripture the “but at the end it shall speak” is not “the end,” but the beginning. My Birth “but at the end it shall speak” was the beginning of my relationship with the Holy Spirit. The Natural was the beginning of my New Foundation. My Spiritual “but at the end it shall speak” was the beginning of my new life. I would think “the end” would be the end.

The “Appointed Time” is the beginning and the end. My Birth “Appointed Time” was the end of my mother’s pregnancy and the beginning of my life. The Natural was the end of my Dream and the beginning of my Vision. The Spiritual “Appointed Time” was the end of the three Natural Levels of God’s Process and the beginning of my Natural Pure State. We have to have an “Appointed Time” before we can have a Resurrection for God’s Process. Everything is connected.

Another example of God’s Way is the Holy Spirit told me not to leave the man my exit letter. That is why He had me put it in the book. He showed me it was for me. Writing it allowed me to get out what I was feeling and not keep it bottled up inside. It caused me not to explode on the man a many of days.

WHEN WE UNDERSTAND GOD’S WAYS WE LEARN HOW TO SEE THINGS AS HE SEES THEM.

“And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.” (Matthew 13:10-12)

“Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.” (Proverbs 3:5-6)

“The end” for “though it tarry” was applied in my daily Bible reading:

“And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.” (Genesis 6:13)

“The end” for “though it tarry” was established in my daily Bible reading:

“And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.” (Genesis 8:3)

“And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:” (Genesis 8:6)

The “set time” in my daily Bible reading “Connected” to the prior “set time” in my daily Bible reading:

“For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.” (Genesis 21:2)

“But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.” (Genesis 17:21)

“The end” for “though it tarry” was sealed in my daily Bible reading:

“That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.” (Genesis 23:9)

That Scripture “Connected” to this Scripture in my daily Bible reading for fulfillment of “God” in Connect, Do, God:

“And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.” (Genesis 28:15)

God established my “57” with fifty-seven verses in my daily Bible reading:

“And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.” (Genesis 41:32)

“And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.” (Genesis 41:57)

The “first month” in my daily Bible reading “Connected” to the “first month” in the Joel 2:23 Scripture:

“This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.” (Exodus 12:2)

God fulfilled my “57” with fifty-seven verses in my daily Bible reading:

“And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.” (Leviticus 14:10)

“To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.” (Leviticus 14:57)

When the Holy Spirit declared, “It takes twice to establish it. Then it is Show Time” meant everything on the Resurrection Level had to have a Natural and a Spiritual. Genesis 41:32 Scripture established it. When the Holy Spirit declared, “Five plus seven equals twelve, don’t forget it takes twice to establish it” sealed it.

Our Resurrection on our Resurrection Level is also our “Set Time” for our Purpose. The “Five plus seven equals twelve, don’t forget it takes twice to establish it” that the Holy Spirit declared also sealed my instructions of “Twelve,” “Third,” “This Day.” The only thing that determines our Resurrections are our conditions on that Level is fulfilled.

Being in the Word of God daily is what puts us on Eternity Time. The chapters become our dates. The day the Scriptures were in our daily Bible reading is where we get our dates from. We are under Grace, which means we have a better covenant. Our better covenant is “third day:”

“But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.” (Hebrews 8:6)

“He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.” (Matthew 28:6)

Going forward I will only be writing about events, news and mysteries. I will not be showing my daily Bible reading anymore because it has served the Purpose. I was doing it to show every aspect of being in the Word of God daily. Being in the Word of God daily gave me the foundation the Holy Spirit needed to build on.

People look at the Bible as being general, but the Bible is very personal. When we read it daily our lives line up to it and we see our lives in it. When we are in the Word of God daily God makes sure we have what we need. I pray by now you are in the Word of God daily.

THE BIBLE IS ALWAYS THE FINAL AUTHORITY.

“This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.” (Joshua 1:8)

“As newborn babies, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:” (I Peter 2:2)

GOD ALWAYS DOES ABOVE WHAT WE ASK OR THINK.

“Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,” (Ephesians 3:20)

John gave me a new Name for the Bible. I am going to start calling the Word of God the Word of Life. That is what it truly is:

“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;” (I John 1:1)

I spoke of “B” in “In Search Of My Soul Mate.” In the book I told you the Holy Spirit, satan, mind and flesh talks. I understand now “B” is my inner man, which was the mind I was talking about. The “inner man” is actually the Person. The Gift, which is the flesh I was talking about, has talent but no character. That is why the Gift is weak and cannot maintain. The Gift can stand for a little time, but not long term.

The Holy Spirit strengthens the Person, but not the Gift. We have to develop our Gift. That strengthening turns the mind into the Person. That strengthening gives the Person character:

“That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;” (Ephesians 3:16)

The mistake people make is they are so busy developing their Gift that they do not allow the Holy Spirit to strengthen the Person. We not only become One with the Trinity, but we must also become One within ourselves. The “blood” is the Person because we have the Mind of Christ and the “water” is the Gift:

“For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.” (I John 5:7-8)

The “possess” in the following Scripture means “Master:”

“In your patience possess ye your souls.” (Luke 21:19)

“Master” means to master ourselves. “Master” ourselves means the Holy Spirit, the Person and the Gift are One. People who “master” themselves are only mastered by God:

“That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;” (I Thessalonians 4:4)

WHEN WE MASTER OURSELVES WE ARE NO LONGER SLAVES TO ANYTHING OR ANYONE.

“As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.” (II Corinthians 6:10)

I finally discovered what was triggering my hot flashes. It is coming from sugar and sodium. If I had too much sugar or sodium that day I would have horrible hot flashes that night. My hot flashes were coming from my diet.

OUR DIETS ARE A VERY IMPORTANT ASPECT OF OUR HEALTH.

Just like the Law of Nature always works Spiritual Law always works too. In the Law of Gravity what goes up must come down. In Spiritual Law when you sow you will reap when all of the conditions are met.

My conditions for the wealth were all the information I need and all the information is correct, Everything is fulfilled, I have become a “Living Example,” A Dissertation on one of the Books of the Bible, “In Search Of My Soul Mate” is finished and Seventeen chapters of “Love Affair” is completed.

I have a network of news in my e-mail inboxes. All the information I need like Christianity and health news comes to me. What comes out of these so called men of God mouths are unreal. Alzheimer is not grounds for divorce. That is not the Word of God:

“And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.” (Matthew 19:9)

He stated Alzheimer was a kind of death. Our God is a Healer. No disease is a kind of death. God can heal anything including Alzheimer:

“But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.” (Isaiah 53:5)

“Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;” (Psalm 103:3)

I am seeing more and more a lot of pastors are divorcing. We need to learn forgiveness in Christianity. The pastors and their wives should be the ones staying together. They should be the ones setting the example of he or she messed up, but with God’s help we can work through this because we know how important Marriage is to God

UNITY BEGAN WITH MARRIAGE.

As I was going through my Christian news e-mails I saw pastors have a Unity mindset, but they are making the mistake I almost made. They are trying to have Unity with other religions and not within Christianity. I thought that was what God wanted until the Holy Spirit said, “God does not want Unity

among religions. There is only One Religion. Religion begins and ends with Christianity. There is no other. Everything else is manmade. The other religions must convert to Christianity.”

CHRISTIANITY IS THE ONLY TRUE RELIGION.

I got a hold of a New King James Version Bible. I wanted to see how it did the ten “this day” in II Samuel 19. Instead of “this day” it used “today.” Then I looked at the I Kings 18 Scripture. It used “this day” in that one. My ten Divine Completion “this day” connected to “this day” in I Kings 18 “this day” for my manifestation. If I had been using that Bible I would not have been able to make that connection.

TRYING TO HELP THE WORD OF GOD IS HOW WE MESS UP THE WORD OF GOD.

Pastors are looking more like the world than the world is looking like the world. They are committing suicide, doing reality shows, making non-Christian movies and settling lawsuits without a fight. The world should be looking to the church for ideals. Not the other way around.

IT IS TIME FOR THE CHURCH TO STOP STEALING THE WORLD’S IDEALS.

I hope no one tries to mock Unity In God’s Church. The statement, “God will take her out of here before He will let the Bishop take care of her” the Holy Spirit made was for His Church too. I do not have an agenda. Unity In God’s Church is from God. Anyone that comes up against it I truly feel sorry for them. I have already warned you God longsuffering is over!

PASTORS!!! CONFORM TO UNITY IN GOD’S CHURCH OR YOU WILL ANSWER TO GOD.

“See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.” (Deuteronomy 32:39)

“And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.” (Matthew 10:28)

People look at denominations like Jehovah’s Witnesses as cults, but there are Christian churches that are cults. Cults are about control. The church I went to New Year’s Eve service in “In Search Of My Soul Mate” is a good example of that.

The Pastor and his wife have so much control they have become the people’s god. They worship them. I had never seen anything like it. The pastor wanted more than one church so people gave up their lives and moved to another city so he could have it.

Our Acts of Faith is only what God tells us to do. Our Acts of Faith must line up with the Vision God gave us for our lives. The Pastor’s Vision is for his church and not our lives.

If God tells a Pastor to move to another city it is for the people in that city. He does not have to bring anyone with him. The faith is God will provide the people. Growing your church and having multiple locations are two different things.

Multiple locations are the new thing in Christianity. It doesn't matter how many churches you have if the people are not growing. The people are the church and you are only one man.

PASTOR!!! GOD IS NOT GOING TO ASK YOU ABOUT YOUR LOCATIONS. HE IS GOING TO ASK YOU ABOUT YOUR SHEEP.

“For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.” (Psalms 30:5)

CHAPTER TWELVE

“Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.” (Hebrews 12:11)

FRUIT

“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.” (Galatians 5:22-23)

We have the Fruit of the Spirit and we have the Other Fruit. Just like the Fruit of the Spirit there are nine of the Other Fruit too. “Fruit” is singular because we do not have the Fruit of the Spirit or the Other Fruit until we have all of the Fruit in them. The Other Fruit is diligence, faith, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness and charity:

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.” (II Peter 1:5-7)

Faith and temperance are in both Fruit. The faith in the Fruit of the Spirit is our faithfulness. One of the temperance is for our actions and the other is for our tongue:

“If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridled not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man’s religion is vain.” (James 1:26)

“Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.” (Proverbs 21:23)

“For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.” (I Peter 3:10)

The Fruit of the Spirit has “love,” but the Other Fruit has “charity.” Charity is a different type of love. Charity is we have God’s Pure Love for that person, which is the love we must have for God. The love in the Fruit of the Spirit is the love in the following Scriptures:

“But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,” (Luke 6:27)

“Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.” (Matthew 19:19)

ARE YOU BEARING FRUIT?

“Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:” (I Timothy 1:5)

“For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” (II Peter 1:8)

GOD’S PROCESS CREATES THE IMAGE OF JESUS, PRODUCES FRUIT AND ASCENDS US INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.

It broke my heart to read about the death of Whitney Houston. Her voice was truly a gift from God. I am not big on celebrities, but she was the one celebrity I wanted to meet. Her, Michael Jackson and Elvis Presley to name a few are prime examples of the gift and the person not being One. Now that I see from their lives how important that is I truly appreciate God not releasing my gift until the Gift and Person became One.

One of Whitney’s friends who is a female pastor said she knows Whitney is in Heaven. People said the same thing about Michael. We do not know who is going to be in the Kingdom of Heaven.

I don’t know and I don’t care who is or who isn’t in the Kingdom of Heaven. I am just trying to make sure I get there. I do know the prerequisite for the Kingdom of Heaven is to overcome. On Earth we must overcome the things that held us in bondage through Jesus Christ.

It is so important to overcome. When we don’t overcome what we went through we become what we went through. That means the victim becomes a perpetrator.

HAVE YOU OVERCOME?

At the library in Las Vegas I had noticed a group of young men wearing white shirts with name tags. The tags had “The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints” on them. One day I was sitting by one of them while using the computer. I asked him if I could ask him a question. He said yes.

I said, “Do you study from the Bible or from the Book of Mormon?”

He said, “Both.”

Then he said, “Do you want a Book of Mormon?”

I said, “Sure.” I thought he was going to tell me how to download the book. He gave me the actual blue cover book.

He continued, “Like any book the first thing you want to do is read the Introduction” and read the first sentence of it to me which states:

“The Book of Mormon is a volume of holy scripture comparable to the Bible.”

Here we go again. Then he stressed to read it with an open mind. It sounded like he has already decided my mind is closed. You do not have to have an open mind to read Truth. Truth is what opens our mind.

The Book of Mormon is setup like the Bible. It has books and chapters like the Bible. The footnotes refer to verses in the Bible. He led me to the right place because there was enough error in the Introduction and the Testimony of the Prophet Joseph Smith that I do not need to read the rest of the book. The way he obtained the information is in error, which tells me the information is in error too.

First of all it states in the Introduction, “the Book of Mormon is the personal ministry of the Lord Jesus Christ among the Nephites soon after his resurrection.” The Bible clearly states Jesus was only on earth forty days after His Resurrection. He spent those forty days with His Disciples so He could not have been with the Nephites:

“To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day’s journey” (Acts 1:3-4, 10, 12)

Secondly it states, “On September 21, 1823, the same Moroni, then a glorified, resurrected being, appeared to the Prophet Joseph Smith and instructed him.” It states in the Testimony of the Prophet Joseph Smith, “he was a messenger sent from the presence of God to me, and that his name was Moroni;” Only Jesus and angels are in the Presence of God:

“And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.” (Luke 1:19)

“To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.” (Revelation 3:21)

God used angels to deliver his Message before the Holy Spirit:

“Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.” (John 16:13)

The Word of God clearly states that no one that has died or “a glorified resurrected being” can come to Earth:

“And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.” (Luke 16:26)

It was Moses and Elias in Jesus’ Glory:

“And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.” (Luke 9:30-31)

Third the Introduction states, “the Book of Mormon was the most correct of any book on earth.” The Bible is a Book. That just belittled the Bible. That just stated the Bible is not correct.

The last thing I want to comment on in the Introduction is it states, “The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints is the Lord’s Kingdom once again established on the earth.” God only has one Church, Christianity. It is the Lord’s Kingdom on Earth.

On front of the Book of Mormon it states, “Another testament of Jesus Christ.” God put four testaments of Jesus Christ in the Bible. They are called The Gospels. If God wanted another one He would have had it put it in the Bible. God only operate in One, which includes the One Bible.

The Book of Mormon is the reason people do not consider the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints Christians and think they are a cult. The book they think makes them special is an idol. If they do not denounce the Book of Mormon it will bring God’s Judgment. If they operate out of the Bible too why didn’t the young man offer me a Bible too?

LINING THINGS UP TO THE WORD OF GOD IS HOW WE KNOW WHETHER IT IS TRUTH OR NOT.

“Every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is.” (I Corinthians 3:13)

THE “FIRE” IS THE BIBLE.

“For our God is a consuming fire.” (Hebrews 12:29)

CHRISTIANITY!!! IF YOU ARE USING ANOTHER BOOK BESIDES THE BIBLE IT WILL BRING GOD’S JUDGMENT ON YOU.

“Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:” (Colossians 3:5-6)

“Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.” (I John 5:21)

WHAT IDOLS DO YOU HAVE?

While doing the research on the Book of Mormon I discovered the mystery that “no more sea” is the “great gulf fixed:”

“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.” (Revelation 21:1)

“And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.” (Luke 16:26)

To help me understand this I created the following illustration:

(1) HEAVEN-----|

|-----REVELATION 21:1

(1) EARTH-----|

(2) HEAVEN-----DEUTERONOMY 10:14

(3) HEAVEN-----|LUKE 16:26|-----HELL-----II CORINTHIANS 12:2

(2) EARTH-----DEUTERONOMY 10:14

During the Rapture the people on the number two Earth will go to the number one Earth. The number one Earth is the Kingdom of Heaven. Number three Heaven was “the third heaven” Paul was talking about. The same Heaven is where Abraham and Lazarus are. The people in the Heaven side will go to the Kingdom of Heaven and all of that Heaven now becomes Hell. Number two Heaven and Earth is what will pass away:

“Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord’s thy God, the earth also, with all that therein is.” (Deuteronomy 10:14)

“I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.” (II Corinthians 12:2)

“And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.” (Luke 16:23)

THE QUESTION THAT COMES TO MY MIND IS WHY DOES HELL HAVE TO BE SO LARGE?

“And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.” (Ephesians 3:19)

DOING THE WILL OF GOD IS WHAT KEEPS OUR KNOWLEDGE EXPANDING.

Timothy Tebow is a prime example of how the church has messed up people over emphasizing sharing your faith. This is a Christian Walk not a Christian talk. Our faith is the Word of God. We must know the Word of God before we can share it.

When we don't know the Word of God we share a false image of God. His Saturday Night Live skit was not God. In his sport God get Glory when his God Given abilities helps his team to win.

The time we need to share our faith is when a person says to us, “I want what you have!” Then you know they are ready to receive. Our part is to be ready with the Word of God. He has the heart. I am truly not trying to take that away from him, but he needs the Word too.

WE MUST MAKE SURE WE ARE SHARING THE TRUE GOD.

“These six things doth the Lord hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.” (Proverbs 6:16-19)

“Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (Romans 8:39)

The more I read and the more I hear the more I realize preachers do not believe the Bible. They do not take the Bible as Truth. That is where statements like, “Hell is a place in life and that after death everybody is redeemed,” “there should be a separation of church and state” and “Alzheimer is grounds for divorce” comes from.

Luke 16:23 clearly states Hell is a place. Isaiah 9:6 states, “the government shall be upon his shoulder” and “with his stripes we are healed,” is stated in Isaiah 53:5. You can't make statements like those and say you believe the Bible.

It is preachers that are making it hard for people to believe the Bible. The Word of God is Truth. You can believe it and take God at His Word regarding His Promises.

IS YOUR UNBELIEF CAUSING OTHER PEOPLE NOT TO BELIEVE?

I am so proud of North Carolina for voting for a Marriage Amendment to their State Constitution. The people have spoken again. Bill Clinton opposed it and he is the one that signed the Defense Of Marriage Act.

He saved America and now he feels he made a mistake? I had read his views on same-sex marriage shifted. He stated, "I personally support people doing what they want to do." The jails are full of people doing what they want to do.

GOING FORWARD IS THE ONLY WAY TO ACHIEVE OUR FULL POTENTIAL.

"And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it." (Numbers 13:30)

"But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it." (Number 14:24)

On Wednesday, May 9, 2012 President Obama finally said, "I think same-sex couples should be able to get married," which is what his actions have been saying all along. What a slap in God's Face. God's Face is not The Face you want to slap. Once again he has shown he is out of touch with the people. Then he stated:

"In the end, the values that I care most deeply about, and she (Michelle Obama) cares most deeply about is how we treat other people. We're both practicing Christians and obviously this position may be considered to put us at odds with the views of others but when we think about our faith the thing at root that we think about is not only Christ sacrificing himself on our behalf but it's also the Golden Rule – treat others the way you'd want to be treated."

How can President Obama still call himself a Christian? First of all Christianity is not something you practice. Christianity is a Lifestyle. Obviously he needs to read a Bible too. Secondly the Bible does not have a "Golden Rule." The Great Commandment is:

"Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets." (Matthew 22:36-40)

When we love God we love His Word also. When we love God we honor what is in His Word. We must be careful not to cancel out what we have achieved. If I had gone back to work I would have cancelled out my Act of Faith. After bringing the children of Israel out of Egypt Moses cancelled himself out from taking them into the Promise Land:

"And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the

congregation and their beasts drink. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.” (Numbers 20:7-8, 11)

“And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.” (Numbers 20:12)

The Holy Spirit said, “That is what God has been waiting for. Everything going forward is His Response. You are God’s Response.” He led me to these Scriptures:

“Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.” (Jeremiah 50:2)

“The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.” (II Peter 3:9)

“They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;” (Psalm 92:14)

UNITY IN GOD'S CHURCH

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

“And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.” (Mark 12:30)

THE MIND

“And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.” (1 Samuel 2:35)

When we are full of ourselves there is no room for God. President Obama showed he is full of himself and established his statement at the LGBT Pride Month Reception in the East Room of the White House on Friday, June 15, 2012 by telling gay supporters that they have “every right to push, loudly and forcefully, for equality.”

What is the President of the United States doing telling a group of people to do something “forcefully?” He did not learn anything from Dr. Martin Luther King. President Obama finally said it and now he has put an action to what he said, which says he is **SERIOUS** about pushing same-sex marriage through.

I found a house here I truly, truly, truly love that I wanted to purchase. With this Godless Administration I will only rent. At the rate he is going he is going to get America destroyed. Actually what he is doing is just confirmation to what the Holy Spirit had told me about him.

I am not giving up on America. I love America, but I am not going to invest a million dollars into something that may not be here. God is **SERIOUS** too. He will destroy America before He will let gays destroy Marriage. God promised not to destroy the earth again, but He didn't say anything about countries or cities:

“And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart *is* evil from his youth; neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.” (Genesis 8:21)

“And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;” (II Peter 2:6)

We need a relationship with God through the Holy Spirit more than ever. We must have the Mind of God. Our lives must line up with God. That is how we will know what we need to do to survive. God told Noah about the flood:

“And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. And the Lord said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.” (Genesis 6:13, 7:1)

THE MIND OF GOD COMES FROM THE IMAGE OF JESUS.

I understand homosexuals wanting to get married. God put Marriage in all of His Children. It is the right thing to do, but it is wrong. I understand the right thing to do, but it is wrong because I have one. My right thing to do, but it is wrong was my abortion.

I have never regretted it. I have never felt any remorse about it either. I even consider it one of my better decisions, but it was wrong. The only thing that makes it wrong is the Bible because the Bible states:

“Thou shalt not kill.” (Exodus 20:13)

My books are my redemption for the abortion. There is always redemption. If you took a life you need to save a life. If you took someone’s life and are serving a life sentence in prison that life you save can be the new person the inmates are waiting for to turn into a wife.

The Holy Spirit asked, “What is your stand on homosexuals adopting children?”

I said, “Children need love and children need family. I cannot knock anyone who is willing to take on the responsibility of raising a child. It is not about homosexuals adopting children, but about what they are teaching the children. If they are teaching the children, ‘This is our choice and it does not have to be yours’ then I am all for it. If they are teaching the children, ‘This is the way you should be too’ then I am totally against it.”

WHAT IS BEST FOR THE CHILDREN MUST ALWAYS BE OUR FIRST CONCERN.

I read that “Pastors have requested Attorney General Eric Holder to grant them a meeting with President Barack Obama” to change his mind about endorsing gay marriage. They feel “If President Obama changed his mind, let him consider changing it again.” I am glad President Obama told the world because now we know gay marriage is where his heart is.

Not to talk in colors, but the pastors that want to meet with President Obama are black. I already know he will never meet with them. First of all he is not concerned about the black vote. He already knows he has it. He knows black folk are not giving up their African President. Americans of darker pigment must stop accepting crumbs. He also knows the church does not have any Power.

IT IS IMPORTANT WE KNOW WHERE PEOPLE’S HEARTS ARE AND HOW THEY REALLY FEEL.

I was right about the man. I knew he was a Muslim at heart. I found a recent “The Final Call,” which is a Muslim publication. I knew Muslims consider the god in the Qur’an Allah, but I didn’t know they consider the God in the Bible Allah. The articles quoted from the Bible and the Qur’an.

“What The Muslims Believe” states, “WE BELIEVE that Allah (God) appeared in the Person of Master W. Fard Muhammad, July, 1930; the long-awaited “Messiah” of the Christians and the “Mahdi” of the Muslims.”

I am not sure what they mean by “appeared in the person.” Are they saying Master W. Fard Muhammad is Allah? Are they saying he was Jesus too?

Jesus was Born. He did not just “appear.” God does not break His Own Laws. Allah and Buddha are just options for us to choose:

“Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emman’uel, which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jesus.” (Matthew 1:23-25)

The Introduction of the Qur’an it states, “the most widely read book in the whole world.”

The Bible is the most widely read book in the whole world. The Bible does not have to state that in the Introduction because you do not have to brag about something you are. The Bible’s record speaks for Itself.

IT TAKES THE MIND OF CHRIST TO DISCERN WHAT IS OF GOD.

“Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.” (I Corinthians 2:12-13, 16)

THE FIRE ALWAYS REVEALS THE TRUTH.

I read an article stating the extreme cold winters are God judging America. I don’t know why the winters have been so extreme, but it is not God judging America. Maybe Global Warming has two effects, extreme heat and extreme cold. Everything changes so maybe the weather is changing too, but it is not God judging America.

I read another article stating the down economy and the \$15.8 trillion debt is God judging America. The down economy and \$15.8 trillion debt was created by America because America stopped following the Bible, but it is not God judging America. Judgment begins at the House of God. Now that God is judging His Church America beware.

People think when they say “God” it makes them look spiritual. What people do not realize is you do not look spiritual, but foolish when what you are saying does not line up with the Word of God. An example of this is a person get a brand new Mercedes Benz. They shout all over the church and proclaim to everyone “Look what God did!”

The person has a \$1,000 a month car payment. God did not do that. God does not put people into bondage. The Blessings from God makes us rich and there is no sorrow with them:

“The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.” (Proverbs 10:22)

WE MUST STOP GIVING GOD CREDIT FOR THINGS HE IS NOT DOING.

After reading an article about the Bishop I took a long hard look at him. This is the first time since I found out about him that I do not look at him as my husband anymore. I changed the chapters in this book from his last name back to my last name.

The accusations against him were later denied. It is what he didn’t say about the accusations that bothered me. I know you cannot comment on everything people say about you. We shouldn’t comment on people’s opinion, but an accusation is a different story.

God wanted me to come to terms with the Bishop because God did not want me to become what I went through with him. The Bishop did not overcome what he went through and became what he went through. That is what caused him to do what he did to me. The situation is my confirmation he is still that person.

Not that he cares, but the truth of the matter is I do not trust the Bishop. Forgiving someone does not mean you trust them. It is easier to trust someone you never trusted than it is to trust someone who betrayed your trust. I had not thought about Marriage Prospect Qualities in a very long time. I came up with the following list:

1. Christian (Lives the Bible)
2. Treated as first wife (Not enemies with ex’s, but not friends either – No card or gift exchange)
3. Know who they are (When we know who we are we know our Worth. I am not talking about our Worth in terms of money)
4. Love himself (We cannot love someone else until we love ourselves first)
5. Value himself (When we value ourselves we do not put ourselves in situation that will devalue us. When we devalue ourselves we also devalue God)
6. Warrior (If he fights for himself he will fight for me)
7. Discernment (Sees Truth)

8. Financially Secure
9. Grown Children (No baby mamas – In this stage of my life I do not want to be a step-mother)
10. NO Bishops (I have no desire to be something (First Lady) the church stole from the world)

That is who I want and just like I knew the Bishop existed I know he exist too. Marriage has always been important to me. A long time ago I came up with a list of what are the ten most important things to me in marriage:

1. Love
2. Respect
3. Trust
4. Communication
5. Sex
6. Loyalty
7. Honesty
8. Supportive
9. Sense of humor
10. Money

With all of this talk about marriage my main focus is not marriage. My main focus is LIVING. Hanging out with the man did teach me to be honest up front then enjoy. My second focus is friendship. People must be friends before they even consider marriage.

WE HAVE TO KNOW WHAT WE WANT TO GET WHAT WE WANT.

Immigration Reform is not my Issue, but if they are going to be here they need to be here legal. Also if they are going to be here they need to speak English. It is disrespectful to live in a country and do not speak the language.

It is not their fault their parents brought them to the United States, but an “It’s not my fault” mentality does not produce productive people. We want a society of productive people. We want a society of people with morals. Morals are doing things the right way.

A thought for Immigration Reform is a program that would sponsor people to come to the United States. The prerequisite for the program would be the migrants that are already here in good faith would have to go back home. That would show they want to go through the proper channels and do things right. The migrants that went back we would then sponsor them to come back. I am not saying you coming back would be something that would happen overnight.

We must teach people to do things the right way. We must make sacrifices for the things we want. I truly did not want to go to Las Vegas. I did not see my family for over four years, but it was the sacrifice I had to make to accomplish this.

TRUTH ALWAYS COMES TO THE LIGHT SO WE MUST BUILD OUR LIVES ON THE FOUNDATION OF HONESTY.

On Friday, June 14, 2012 I saw the man at the library. I saw him as I was leaving and joyfully said, "Hey, how are you doing?" Then I said, "Are you happy?" He had this bewildered look on his face. Then I said, "I'm still at the house." He said, "I was there today. I left you a note." I said, "I'm trying to get out of there." He said, "I will see you on Monday."

I said, "Thank you" and walked away. The note he left just stated he would be back on Monday. That was my "Ready" test, which falls under "Mind of Christ."

"Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;" (Psalms 30:11)

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

“Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.” (Proverbs 29:18)

PERISH

“I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.” (Luke 13:3)

The Holy Spirit showed me when my life fell apart I took control of my life back. I took control back because I gave God total control and my life fell apart. I thought this was a faith battle. This was not a faith battle. This was a control battle with God.

I will be the first to admit control is one of my weaknesses. I do not have a need to have control over other people. I only want control of myself. That is where God and I conflict. God has to have total control or nothing at all. There is no in the middle with God.

I took control back because I was not seeing the big picture. Everything God had done was for my benefit. I see now He only has my best interest at Heart. I repented and gave God back Full and Total control of my life.

WHO IS IN CONTROL OF YOUR LIFE?

I didn't close the Bishop's door yet because I was thinking did I have to give him an opportunity to make things right. The Holy Spirit said, “Where is that in the Word?” Going through the Bible I saw God did not give Adam and Eve the opportunity to make things right.

God did not give Saul the opportunity to make things right either. God also did not give David the opportunity to make things right. David was trying to make things right by building the Temple:

“And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the Lord my God: But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight. Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days. He shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.” (I Chronicles 22:7-10)

Then I saw God did give Moses and Jonah the opportunity to make things right:

“And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to kill him. Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me. So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.” (Exodus 4:24-26)

“Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.” (Jonah 1:17, 2:10)

The Holy Spirit said, “You have already given the Bishop the opportunity to make things right when you asked him for help.”

I give everyone the opportunity to make things right. If I had not given the man the opportunity to make things right I would not have had a place to stay in Las Vegas. The Bishop’s problem is he does not close doors. Taking care of the woman he was married to is about not closing doors.

I have always maintain most of the women he has dated either are in business with him or they work for him so he can keep the door open. He says, “Everybody is so jealous,” which makes him not have the problem. I must admit I do have a soft spot in my heart for him, but when I asked him for help he went off on me.

The Bishop didn’t even try to find out what the problem was. That door is now closed. It is so important not to miss the opportunities God gives us. Those opportunities do not always come back around.

Now that the Bishop’s door is closed I was thinking about a man at his church that was reaching for me from day one. I wrote about him in “In Search Of My Soul Mate.” I know he knows when my birthday is. He told me he had wrote my telephone number in his Bible.

WE CANNOT MOVE FORWARD LOOKING BACK.

“But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.” (Genesis 19:26)

THE BIBLE HAS THE ANSWER TO ALL OF LIFE’S QUESTIONS.

Since President Obama brought up The Great Commandment I looked into the “love” in the Scripture and discovered the “love” means we will not harm, hurt, injury, damage, moral wrongs or evil against anyone. It does not mean we have to like everyone. It does not mean we have to have everyone in our lives either. The same “love” is in the following Scripture:

“But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;” (Matthew 5:44)

LOVING OUR ENEMIES IS OUR ACTION FOR GOD TO TAKE CARE OF THEM.

“Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.” (Romans 12:20)

Looking into the United States’ \$15.8 trillion debt I found something that really surprised me. “The U. S. National Debt Clock” had the debt in 2004 listed as \$7.3 trillion. The next listing was 2010 with the debt listed as \$13.1 trillion, which was two years after President George W. Bush left office who everyone says is responsible for the debt.

Then I wanted to know what the National Debt was while President Bush was in office. He was President from January 20, 2001 through January 20, 2009. I found the debt in 2001 was \$5.8 trillion and \$10 trillion in 2008. President Bill Clinton was President from January 20, 1993 through January 20, 2001. I found the debt in 1993 was \$4 trillion and \$5.6 trillion in 2000.

WE MUST STOP BEING SO QUICK TO LISTEN TO PEOPLE AND START FINDING OUT THE FACTS FOR OURSELVES.

In the restroom at the library there was “The Watchtower,” which is a Jehovah’s Witnesses publication. There was an article titled, “Why Should We Use God’s Name?” Jehovah is God’s Name, but out of respect we do not call our earthly parents by their first name. We must show God the same respect. God is what distinguishes our Heavenly Father from our earthly father. Jesus never called God by His Name:

“Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.” (John 20:17)

Calling our parents by their first name would put our parents on the same level as our friends. The article states, “To know God by name means to have a close relationship with Him.” Because you know someone’s name does not mean you have a close relationship with them. Relationships are more than knowing someone’s name.

GOD’S NAME IS JEHOVAH, BUT HE LOVES WHEN HIS CHILDREN CALL HIM FATHER.

“And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.” (II Corinthians 6:18)

The Democratic Convention same-sex marriage platform was the seal for President Obama’s same-sex marriage statement. By his speech he seems to think there is something wrong with asking your parents for help. For a lot of us if it were not for our parents we would have not made it. When things turned ugly in Las Vegas I didn’t turn to the government.

I turned to my family. That is how true relationships are developed. Strong family bonds are what this country was built on. There is no greater joy than a parent being able to help their child succeed.

Mitt Romney gave an awesome speech at the Republican Convention. It was my confirmation he is the business man for the job. He also showed me he is a smart business man because he is not sharing his plans for America. I learned the hard way sharing is how people steal and take credit for your ideas.

WE MUST HAVE THE RIGHT SKILLS TO DO THE JOB RIGHT.

To be honest I was really hoping for a Huckabee/Romney ticket. I was looking at Huckabee more for President because he is a Christian. His Christianity backed with Romney's business smart to me was a winning ticket.

I felt Romney being part of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints would not be in his favor. People do look at the church as a cult. Besides the Book of Mormons everything else is Biblical. They have strong moral and family beliefs.

Then the Holy Spirit said, "Chosen, always Chosen." Doing what we were Chosen or called to do is how we get to our Purpose. If God has Chosen you to be a Bishop that is what you need to be doing. God does not change His Mind. Do not let church folk or money stop you from doing what God Chose you to do:

"For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance." (Romans 11:29)

On September 13, 2012 I sent the following e-mail to Mitt Romney:

Mitt Romney you gave an awesome speech at the Republican Convention. It confirmed you are the business man for the job. It showed you are a smart business man because you are not sharing your plans for America. Sharing is how people steal and take credit for your ideals. It showed you are a God fearing man too. You can win this if you stop being your greatest enemy. You must approach this as President Obama did not win, John McCain lost because of who he picked for Vice President. Do not let anyone change you from who you are. Do not stop being the man that gave that awesome speech. Stand on your family and faith values and do not waver. Do not run your campaign like your predecessors. Show the people you are and will be different. It is time out for old politics. Stop the ads and stop attacking President Obama! The attacks come across as you are intimidated by him. Let President Obama hang himself. Truth always comes to the light. You have something President Obama does not have, God. Show the people the God in you. I am praying for you!! God Bless You!!!

CHRISTIANS MUST SHOW THE WORLD THEY ARE DIFFERENT.

How is someone NOT putting someone name on their property discrimination? That was the question I had after reading, "U.S. Marriage Act Is Unfair to Gays, Court Panel Says." The article stated:

“It is easy to conclude that homosexuals have suffered a history of discrimination,” the court wrote. Thus they are part of what the law refers to as a “quasi-suspect” class that deserves any law restricting its rights to be subjected to such “heightened scrutiny.” Because the law could not pass that test, Judge Jacobs wrote, it is unconstitutional under the equal protection clause of the Constitution.”

They need a case like this, “Windsor v. United States” to repeal Defense of Marriage Act in the Supreme Court:

“The new case was brought on behalf of Edith Windsor of New York City, who married her longtime partner, Thea Clara Spyer, in 2007 in Canada. When Ms. Spyer died in 2009, Ms. Windsor inherited her property. Because the Internal Revenue Service was not allowed, under the Defense of Marriage Act, to consider her a surviving spouse, she faced a tax bill of \$363,053 that she would not have had to pay if the marriage had been recognized.”

The article also stated, “Ms. Windsor, who is 83, said that she found it so offensive that this woman that I lived with and adored, and had loved me, that they treated her as if she was a stranger in my life.”

My question is, “If she loved her so much why didn’t she put her name on the property?”

That is what married people do. That is what she should have been offend by. Love is an action. Then she would not be facing a tax bill.

WE MUST PLACE BLAME WHERE BLAME BELONGS.

The President of the United States is considered the most powerful man on earth. The words he speaks influences people. In his position he should have kept silent about same-sex marriage. If that is the way he feels so be it, but he is President to ALL of the people.

President Obama influenced people against God with his same-sex marriage statement. When you voted for President Obama you slapped God in The Face with him. This election was not about a President. This election was about God. The election shows how much America has deteriorated morally since President Obama became President. It also shows the church does not have any Power.

President Obama only won by around 3 million votes. There are approximately 246, 780, 000 Christians in America. That means it was Christians that helped President Obama get re-elected.

God did not want to influence people. “In Search Of My Soul Mate” was already finished during the Presidential campaign. God not releasing it was giving President Obama the opportunity to make what he has done right. I hope he takes advantage of the opportunity.

GOD DOES NOT WANT ANYONE TO PERISH.

“Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.” (Matthew 18:14)

I have had several encounters with the man since the library. He brought his granddaughter here from Missouri. They even spent the night several times. He has never said where he was all of those months and I have never asked him. I act like he has been there the whole time.

I took out the trash on Halloween night and somehow I missed the step and fell and hit my chin. I don't know how I missed the step, but I got up and went up the stairs outside and then inside the house.

I went down the hall to the bedroom. While sitting on the bed I thought maybe I should not lie down right away so I got up. I woke up on the kitchen floor. I do not remember falling at all.

They always say the second day is the worse. That was true because the back of my head, the side of my neck, my forehead and my side hurt. That was just on one side. On the other side my knee was busied pretty badly. My knee on the other side was busied a little too. I still kept doing what I had to do.

I had to pawn my golf clubs for some money. The person told me because they were not “name brand” they could only give me ten dollars for them. I really needed the money so I took it. They may not have been name brand, but they were still quality.

I had two items at the pawn shop. I had it in my head I would just pick them up at the same time. Thinking that made me lose track of time and I missed the due date on my clubs. When I went to get my other item my golf clubs were still there. I asked the sales person about them.

They were asking sixty dollars for them. He was telling me how great of deal that was and how good quality they were not knowing who he was talking to. That was when I told him they were mine. There was a ring there that I loved, but after I found out how much they marked up my clubs not telling how much they had marked up the ring.

Coming into my birthday I was thinking about a theme for 2013. Since I didn't start living in 2012 I started to keep my 2012 Theme of “Living.” Then I thought I am “living” because “living” cannot get any better than the Perfect Will of God. My theme for 2013 is “Superlative.” My Theme Scripture is:

“But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.” (I Corinthians 15:10)

I have been trying to leave Las Vegas ever since I arrived. The funny thing about that is because of the Strip I consider Las Vegas my favorite city. I LOVE The Strip. There is no place like the Las Vegas Strip.

The sad thing is the rest of the city is not a reflection of the Strip. Since I have been so busy trying to leave I have missed the benefits of making Las Vegas my primary resident. Nevada has a very special place in my heart because the state line was where the Holy Spirit told me I was going to be a “Living Example.”

One piece of information the Holy Spirit showed me was there are two types of Givers, True Givers and Control Givers. Control Givers only give when giving benefits them. True Givers give because that is who they are.

People are so deceptive. We never really truly know a person’s heart. That is why the Holy Spirit showed me we have to test people to see their heart. That is why Joseph tested his brothers:

“And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin’s sack. And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father. Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.” (Genesis 44:1-2, 12, 17, 33-34)

I’m not talking about a test like asking someone for money. To me asking for money is the quickest way to destroy a relationship. I have found even a minor test where a person does not have to give anything that would cost them something reveals a person’s heart.

Even though everything on the Resurrection Level has to be established twice I never thought I would be taking a “Three Day Notice To Vacate” off the door again. A notice was posted on the man’s door stating his house had been sold. I ran a property search and it stated he was the owner. Then the “Three Day Notice To Vacate” came. I questioned both notices because neither one of them were dated. A “Three Day Notice To Vacate” has to have a date so people will know how long they have.

Again I ran a property search and it still stated that he was the owner. Then a neighbor told me another neighbor told her the property had been sold. The neighbor told her she worked for a title company and that is how she knew.

I knocked on that neighbor’s door and asked her myself. She told me the property was sold the first of November. She said the H. O. A. sold it. As you know I was a property manager for 17 years and three of those years I was a H. O. A. property manager.

I told her H. O. As. do not purchase properties. They place a lien on the property, which guarantees their money. Her exact words were, “Because the property was ‘free and clear’ they took advantage of the situation.” Then she said if the property would have had a mortgage they would have

waited. Because of the information she had I wonder if she is on the Board of Directors, but I did not ask her.

The man's association dues are around \$50 a month. I do not know how much he owes, but it couldn't be over \$1,200. Why would they foreclose on someone's home for \$1,200? If they are hurting for money \$1,200 will not be much help. All of this still will not making sense so I started searching the internet.

I found the property had been sold November 8, 2012. It was purchased for \$69,000. The man paid \$97,000 for it. The person who purchased it was the original buyer and it looks like he has been involved with the property from day one. He probably knows all of the Board of Directors.

There would be no reason for the H. O. A. to foreclose on \$1,200 so someone had to influence them to do this. It looks like the owner influenced the Board of Directors into foreclosing on their lien so he could purchase the house. The Buyer History shows a Collection Agency as the seller.

You do not need a collection agency when you have a lien. It looks like the H. O. A. turned it over to them to keep their hands clean. The Buyer History list the buyer as a Trust. After the H. O. A. gets their money the money left in that Trust belongs to the man. They will hold onto it until they get the keys and see if there is any damage. They might try to charge for rent too.

He is not a fighter. He does not fight for anything. I hope he fights this. I hope he does not let them take his home like that. Las Vegas is number one in the national in foreclosure, which he can use his advantage with the Judge. It is one thing to lose it, but it is another thing when people take advantage of the situation.

It is so sad how people take advantage of bad situations. I made a copy of the information on the internet and wrote him a letter telling him what I knew and what would happen next. I told him he needed to get an attorney and to contact the local news that investigates consumer's problems.

That is one way to look at it. The other way is the player got played. What we sow we always reap. We must be so careful about how we treat people. We will answer for every word and everything wrong we have done.

ARE YOU BEING CAREFUL ABOUT YOUR ACTIONS?

“For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.”
(Psalms 1:6)

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

“And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.” (I Corinthians 13:2)

CHARITY

“And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.” (Colossians 3:14)

The paper I wrote for the man I left on the kitchen counter because I never know when he is coming here. I had not seen him since I wrote it. I was thinking about it when I heard the garage door open.

I said, “I saw you got the papers I left for you. What’s going on?”

He arrogantly said, “Nothing!!! I have a deed to this house.”

The man said his son was waiting on him so that was the end of the conversation. A deed is just a piece of paper so I don’t know what he meant by that. I hope for his sake he is right. I will never bring it up again.

He must believe what he said about the deed because after his statement he had the electricity turned on. It was nice having electricity for Christmas. It was also nice being able to do my hair. My hair was horrible. I have been wearing a hat the whole time.

The situation had really gotten to me. The electricity has been off for 14 months. The water never went off and the gas is still off. After a while not having electric and gas was not a big deal.

People didn’t always have utilities. I went to bed at sundown and got up at sunrise. Kakuro and Solitaire were my entertainment. I slept with a water bottle next to my stomach. That was the warm water I washed up with in the morning.

It was the temperature of the house that was bad. In the summer the house was around ten degrees cooler than the temperature outside. There were some 115 degrees days. I didn’t know what the exact temperature was in the house because the thermostat stopped registering at 99. Over 99 the thermostat just registered “HI.”

Our situation getting “to” us and our situation getting “in” us are two different things. I discovered getting “to” us means our survival behavior ceases when the situation changes. Survival behavior is we do what we have to do to get through or to survival.

Getting “in” us means our survival behavior continues after the situation changes. That means our survival behavior has become part of us. When our survival behavior becomes part of us it is what causes victims to become predators. That is why it is so important to overcome and let go of the bad situations we have been in. Forgiveness is not for the other person, it is for us.

This not only applies to bad situations, but it also applies to God’s Process. God’s Process will take a toll on us. Having the electricity on gave me the opportunity to overcome the situation and God’s Process. It was what I needed to help me regroup and get where I needed to be. God always knows what we need.

OVERCOMING WHAT WE WENT THROUGH IS HOW WE GET POWER “IN” US.

“And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king’s counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.” (Daniel 3:27)

I was talking to this woman and it surprised me to find out that people do not know why God did The Flood. She informed me God did The Flood because He was mad at mankind. God did The Flood because of the “sons of God,” which are angels:

“That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.” (Genesis 6:2, 4-5)

Judgment always begins with God’s People. The angels were having sex with the humans. God had to put a stop to what they had done:

“And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.” (Genesis 6:7)

If this was about man God would have destroyed Noah too:

“But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.” (Genesis 6:8)

MAKE SURE YOUR INFORMATION IS CORRECT BEFORE YOU START TELLING PEOPLE ABOUT GOD.

The man's attitude changed on Thursday, January 3, 2013 when he received a summons. He asked, "Who delivered the notice?" I told him his granddaughter answered the door. He said, "I got to see what's going on." I did not say a word.

His granddaughter told me the whole time he was gone he was in Las Vegas until he picked her up in St. Louis and they went to the family reunion in Michigan. She said he came there in a real nice car he had rented.

She told me they stayed in hotels the whole time. Instead of going to the family reunion he should have used that money to pay his H. O. A. fees. He is still making the same stupid mistakes. This time it is going to cost him dearly.

The man's granddaughter said she asked him who I was. Along with telling her I was his ex-wife he told her I kept the house clean and watched the house for him when he was not there. She is the daughter of his son that lived with us I wrote about in "In Search Of My Soul Mate." She told me her grandfather told her helping her father pay people off is the reason he is in this situation. I think he gambled it away too.

The man's granddaughter is truly her father's child. She disrespected me on three different occasions. The third time I went off on her. Her father never dealt with his anger so it carried over to his family.

What he did to his family caused her to be a very angry person. She hates her father. I told her she needed to forgive him and let go of what happened. She said she couldn't until he was dead. That is deep-seeded hate. I told her she is on her way to being her father.

The Four Levels of Hatred is disappointment, hurt, anger and rage. These four can operate as the person or as emotions. Her father is at rage as a person and she is at anger as a person. When you are an angry or rage person with emotions feeding the person it makes a person that is very unpleasant to be around.

That is the situation getting "in" us. Bad situations amplify what is already on the inside. How we react or respond to what we have been through shows our heart.

What was interesting to me was it was her mother's doing that created the situation that caused her to go through what she went through, but she considers her mother a saint. It was her mother that trapped her father with a baby. When I told her that she said her mother had low self-esteem. I said if she can understand that her mother had problems she should also be able to understand that her father had problems too.

Hatred distorts everything. The man's granddaughter considers everyone except her mother a villain. She even made the statement that if her grandfather had raised her father better she would not have gone through what she went through. She talks to him and from what she says everyone else however she feels like and has no problem justifying it.

Let people talk long enough and they will tell on themselves. I told her she has a lot of holes in her stories. One of her stories is her father threw something hitting her in the mouth and breaking one of her front teeth.

That is horrible for anyone to have that happen to them. He hit her in her mouth which makes me wonder since she talked to me and her grandfather any kind of way was she talking to him the same way too? Some of the things we go through are just bringing what we are hiding on the inside to the surface.

Now the appearance of her mouth matches what comes out of her mouth. Horrible things come out of her mouth. She is always talking about how everyone takes advantage of her good heart. She is a classic case of a victim becoming a predator. Now playing the victim is how she covers up being a predator.

The man's granddaughter is at the first stage of rage as a person, which is a liar. People think lying to other people makes a person a liar. Lying to ourselves makes us a liar too.

IF WE DO NOT CHANGE OUR SITUATIONS WILL ONLY KEEP GETTING WORSE.

So many times in today's society the children hate their fathers because they feel they left them. Not taking into consideration it was their mother that got pregnant without being married. It is called "trapping men with babies" for a reason. The men feel trapped because control of their life was taken.

God designed men to be the head and control is part of men's makeup. To run anything effectively control must be at the core. Loss of control of their life can come out in many forms. Leaving is just one of the forms.

A lot of the men that do stay are physically and verbally abusive. A lot are workaholics and alcoholics. They are only there physically, which sometimes is more damaging than leaving.

When women trap a man with a baby it shows the man who they really are. A lot of the time it is not the children the men are trying to get away from. A lot of the time the fathers are just trying to get control of their life back. The woman has already showed them they cannot have control of their lives with them.

BEFORE YOU HATE YOUR ABSENCE FATHER MAKE SURE TO LOOK AT BOTH SIDES OF THE STORY.

The man's granddaughter answered the door to another summons on Thursday, January 10, 2013. This was a civil summons. By reading the summons it looks like the new owner found there were more liens on the property. They are suing him not to have to pay for the other liens.

It looks like they found out the deal was not as sweet as they thought it was. It stated on the summons they want the property "free and clear." They are making sure they keep their "gravy" deal they originally thought they had.

PEOPLE MUST LEARN TO WATCH OUT FOR THEMSELVES BECAUSE MOST PEOPLE ONLY CARE ABOUT THEMSELVES.

Between my son and the casino I only had enough money for the meager essentials. My son contributed much more than the casino. My weight had gotten down to 107 pounds. When my sneakers wore out I turned my golf shoes into my everyday shoes. I hated asking my son for money.

I got angry every time I had to ask him until the Holy Spirit showed me God was using him helping me as his Act of Faith for his Death Level. He showed me my son had been through all of God's Process on his Death Level, but he needed an Act of Faith. God is always watching out for us even when we do not know it.

I didn't have money for my car registration or insurance. I did a lot of walking. I only drove when I had to. On a pedometer 2000 steps is a mile. I had a lot of days with over 20,000 steps.

I must say God truly protected me. I have had police behind and beside me and I did not get a ticket. A policeman pulled me over, but he did not give me a ticket. I even showed him my pedometer to show him I walked more than I drove. My pedometer keeps track of seven days.

I had started every time before I started my car I would say a prayer. A policeman pulled me over again, but this time he gave me a ticket. I was questioning the Holy Spirit as to why God allowed this.

The Holy Spirit showed me I got the ticket because God cannot answer prayers for wrong. If I had not gotten the ticket it would have said it is okay to pray for wrong and that God answers for wrong. I see now His protection was Him showing me His Power. He also showed me I got the ticket to stop the prayers.

I discovered my prayers were not faith, but fear. I had also started saying a prayer every day for the wealth. He showed me my prayers were me being religious. Religious is lip service instead of being real and from the heart. He led me to this Scripture:

"But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking." (Matthew 6:7)

I went back to just saying the Lord's Prayer on my knees the first thing in the morning. Also when I lay my hands on the paper in the front of my Bible I say a prayer of protection for me and them. One day after I stopped the prayers a policeman was behind me and I passed another one and they did not stop me. That was my confirmation.

I had prayed to God to get me the money to get my car registration and insurance. I never hit enough at the casino to do that. I see now if He had answered my prayer I would not have gotten this information. Everything I have gone through was to get information and to help someone else go

through what they are going through. It was the Holy Spirit that helped me to endure and He will help you too.

We must place a demand on God's Power. God places demands on us and He expects no less from us. Our Purpose is our plug. The Word of God is the Outlet.

God's Power is like the electricity in our homes. Even when there is nothing plugged in, the outlet still has power there for use. When we plug our Purpose in the Outlet God's Power becomes available to us:

“And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:” (II Corinthians 9:8)

WE MUST NEVER GIVE UP!

“I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:” (II Timothy 4:7)

One day I was talking to this man about same-sex marriage. I told him I use to hate homosexuals until this gay couple moved to the apartment complex where I worked. In all gay relationships one is masculine and the other is feminine. I fell in love with the one that was feminine. He was a sweetheart. He was like a girlfriend. I had never seen this side of homosexuals.

All of the homosexuals I had dealings with were arrogant, condescending, flamboyant, chip on shoulder that everyone is against them and callous. I thought all homosexuals were like that. I did not like the masculine one not because he was homosexual, but because he had those traits. I did not realize it was the person that I did not like and not the homosexual until my relationship with the feminine one.

ARE YOU SURE IT IS NOT YOUR BEHAVIOR THAT IS TURNING PEOPLE AGAINST YOU?

It surprised me to read on Monday, February 11, 2013 that Pope Benedict XVI resigned. What happened to the vow he made in the article which he stated, “The decision was announced as part of Pope Benedict XVI aim to ‘reunite Christendom at almost any price.’” Christianity is not united because he started off wrong. His stand should have been “At Any Price.” This is just another example of God's Church not being at the heart of His people.

My “At Any Cost” part is done so now my stand is I did what God told me to do. If they don't respond they will not hear anything else from me. I'm not going to pursue or beg anyone to be part of this. They either receive it or they don't. They either want to do it or they don't. I gave them the information and that is all I can do.

What they do with the information is now between them and God. No one is accountable to me. The only Person people are accountable to is God. God know if their church lines up with His Church. God knows if they are doing the information they were given.

“AT ALL COST” IS WHAT GETS US TO OUR DESTINATION.

By the way, God did not come through before the due date of my ticket. I was determined I was not going to ask my son for the money. I was not going to put that on him. I have not told him about the eviction either. The most I ever asked my son for at a single time was one hundred dollar. So many times he gave me more than I asked for. I took the stand that if God did not do this I would just have to suffer the consequences.

As the time was getting closer I said to the Holy Spirit, “Why do I have to deal with this? Haven’t I been through enough? Why am I still suffering?”

The Holy Spirit said, “What you have gone through is for a Billion Dollar Blessing.”

That gave me a different perspective. I wasn’t looking at it that way. He also showed me this was my “God is my Provider” test, which falls under the “Trust” category of God’s Process Tests.

I did not know what was going to happen when I went to the court house on the due date of my ticket. I did not know if my license would be taken away or they would put me in jail. It was pretty painless. I asked the woman could I have an extension. She told me she could not give me an extension, but she could give me thirty days to pay. That was all I needed.

WHAT WE GO THROUGH IS WHAT DETERMINES THE SIZE OF OUR BLESSING.

Please understand going through for the consequences of our behavior and going through for God are two different things. Consequences of our behavior come from disobedience and God comes from obedience. What we do in obedience which is another word for faith is the only thing that counts as righteousness:

“For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.” (Romans 4:3)

Faith does not work without works. Works is our actions. We must make sure our works are spiritual and not religious works:

“Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.” (James 2:21, 24)

The Holy Spirit brings sanctification. Faith brings righteousness. Works brings justification. We can only connect Spiritual to Spiritual. Sanctification, righteousness and justification together bring Grace:

“But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth;” (II Thessalonians 2:13)

“Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all,” (Romans 4:16)

WHAT WE DO FOR GOD IS THE ONLY THING THAT GETS APPLIED TO OUR ACCOUNTS.

“And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.”
(Revelation 20:15)

President Obama is truly holding up his end of his pact. The Natural was his “I think same-sex couples should be able to get married” statement, the LGBT Pride Month Reception in the East Room of the White House, and the Democratic Convention same-sex marriage platform. For his Spiritual it was applied during his January’s inaugural address.

The president insisted that gays and lesbians should be “treated like anyone else under the law.” He told the nation at the U.S. Capitol, “For if we are truly created equal, than surely the love we commit to one another must be equal as well.”

It was established when the Obama administration filed a brief urging the U.S. Supreme Court to strike down the federal Defense of Marriage Act (DOMA), which defines marriage as between one man and one woman. It was sealed with the same brief urging the justices to strike down California’s gay marriage ban.

satan wants to destroy America. He knows Defense of Marriage Act is the only thing stopping the wrath of God. That is why he wants it overturned so badly.

The three most important things in life are Wisdom, Understanding and Truth. People think wisdom comes from knowledge and experience. Wisdom only comes from the fear of God. When we fear God we obey His Word:

“And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.” (Job 28:28)

“Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.” (Proverbs 4:7)

Understanding is what stops confusion. It gives us a peace like nothing else. Understanding comes from the Holy Spirit. We cannot receive understanding when we are operating in sin. Sin is what causes the Holy Spirit to de cease:

“He must increase, but I must decrease.” (John 3:30)

Truth is the Word of God. Truth is what sets us free. Truth brings purification:

“Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:” (I Peter 1:22)

“And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.” (John 8:32)

ACQUIRING WISDOM, UNDERSTANDING AND TRUTH BRING CHARITY.

“Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.” (Proverbs 23:23)

“But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:” (I Corinthians 1:30)

“He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.” (Proverbs 19:8)

“And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.” (I Corinthians 13:13)

“O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.” (Psalm 31:23)

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

“Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,” (Ephesians 3:13-15)

FAMILY

“And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood? Come, and let us sell him to the Ish'meelities, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content. Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ish'meelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.” (Genesis 37:26-28)

People think Purpose is some grandiose thing, but it is not. Purpose comes down to three things. The three things are Image of Jesus, becoming a husband or wife and fulfillment:

“For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.” (Romans 8:29)

“And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?” (Matthew 19:5)

“For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.” (Luke 1:44-45)

The three things come down to One thing which is God's Process. God's Process creates the Image of Jesus and good husbands and wives. Fulfillment is completing God's Process which is our four Acts of Faith.

Where people miss it is Marriage. I have never had an “I don't need a man” mentality. I was trying to do all of this as a couple. Not having that mentality is what made me able to accomplish this. I was amazed to find out how many women Pastors there are. I wonder if that was more important than their marriage.

Marriage is so important to God. It is so important to God because He wants us to have someone to go through things with. God made man the head, but man still need the help of a woman. God designed it that way. That is why He calls the woman a “help meet.”

“And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.” (Genesis 2:18)

It is so important for the husband and the wife to have a relationship with God. Through their relationships with God they become each other's corroboration. Then together they go to the Word of God for authentication.

The “one flesh” is what the husband does the wife does and what the wife does the husband does. That is why there is no jealousy. What the husband does affects the wife and what the wife does affect the husband. The husbands and wives are equally responsible for fulfillment.

If the wife sees her husband is on the wrong path it is her responsibility to help him get on the right path. The same goes for the husband. Everyone is out for themselves which has made husbands and wives lose their role of protecting each other. Husbands and wives have stop caring about each other's soul:

“So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:” (Ephesians 5:28-29)

God is a God of One. Unity is One, which means only Christianity. The Trinity is One. First we must be One within ourselves. Then we must be One as husband and wife. God only sees the “one flesh” when He looks at husbands and wives.

The woman is from man so when we see “men” God is also talking about “women.” Husbands and wives jobs are to make the “twain” becomes “one flesh.” That is why satan comes so hard against marriages. He knows what happens from that connection.

satan actually tries to put a stop to it before it gets to the point of marriage. He tries to make sure people get hurt in relationships. That hurt is what makes men become workaholics, why so many women today have that “I don't need a man” mentality and why people are bitter.

It is so important that we first choose the right person. The only way to choose the right person is to live by Godly Principles. Truth always comes to the light. We must be real and honest about whom we are. We must lose the games and the agendas. Only treat people the way you want to be treated:

“Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.” (Romans 12:9)

We must learn to forgive in our relationships and in our marriages. In our relationships that is how people move forward. In our marriages that is how people stay together.

Everything must be rooted and grounded in love. Love is what fuels Faith. When our marriages have love as the foundation and operate in “one flesh” is how we fulfill our Purpose:

“That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, May be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fullness of God.” (Ephesians 3:17-19)

“For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.” (Galatians 5:6)

“Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.” (I John 4:17)

I said to the Holy Spirit, “What about the people that are mentally challenged and can’t get married as an example?”

The Holy Spirit said, “It is one thing when you can’t get married. It is another thing when you don’t want to get married. It is one thing when you can’t do your Acts of Faith. It is another thing when you do not do your Acts of Faith. God’s Process is based on the individual. Can and can’t has already been factored in before the Foundation of the World.” He led me to these Scriptures:

“For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.” (Matthew 25:14-15)

PURSUE LOVE LIKE YOUR LIFE DEPENDS UPON IT BECAUSE IT DOES.

“As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.” (John 15:9)

“That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;” (Colossians 2:2)

After watching the movie, “J Edgar” the question I had was, “Was he homosexual?” I know it was just a movie and I don’t know what is true and what is not, but it gave me something to think about. In the movie Hoover did try to get married twice. In the movie when Tolson kissed him on the mouth he told him to never do that again. Also in the movie Hoover told Tolson he “needed” him. He never said he “wanted” him.

After the movie I looked at homosexuality differently. I concluded it is not the bond that people have that makes them homosexuals. It is the sex that people have that makes them homosexuals.

God designed marriage for a man and a woman. He also designed sex for a man and a woman. It is the sex that homosexuals have that the Bible is against:

“Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.” (Leviticus 18:22)

“Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God,” (I Corinthians 6:9-10)

Sodom and Gomorrah was destroyed because of the sex the people wanted to have with the angels:

“And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.” (Genesis 19:5)

HOMOSEXUALITY IS A SIN. GOD IS NOT AGAINST THE BOND, BUT AGAINST THE SEX. CAN YOUR BOND WITHSTAND WITHOUT THE SEX?

Bond is another word for friendship. When sex is not in the correct context it destroys the bond of friendship. That is why God tells us not to have sex before marriage:

“I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.” (Song Of Solomon 3:5)

Friendship must be the foundation of any relationship including marriage. Today's society is making sex the foundation of relationships. That is why there are so many failed relationships.

Actually friendship comes before love. We have to like a person before we can love them. Friendship is what people must look for. Friendship is the bond that sustains love:

“A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.” (Proverbs 17:17)

Friendships like marriages are negotiations. We must negotiate to a Win-Win situation. The needs, desires and wants of both people must be the forefront of the friendship without compromise.

Honesty and truth must be the foundation. What a person's needs, desires and wants and what another person's thinks their needs, desires and wants are two very different things. Most people are operating out of what they think for the other person.

Another reason for Las Vegas was God was showing me my relationships. I learned there are four types of people in our lives, True Friends, Associates, Job's Friends and Acquaintances. “Job's Friends” are the ones who think they know all about your situation and what you should be doing, but don't really know anything:

“Then Job answered and said, I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.” (Job 16:1-2)

The difference between a “Job Friends” and an “Acquaintances” is usually they do not know you well enough to say anything. It is better to be an Acquaintance than to be a Job's Friend. God does not play when it comes to “Job's Friends:”

“And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eli'phaz the Te'manite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against they two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.” (Job 42:7-8)

I learned “True Friends” may not understand what is going on, but all they care about is you. Their only response to your situation is, “What can I do to help.” Even when they don't understand they still have confidence and faith in our character. A “True Friend” does not play games or have an agenda. They only add to your life:

“Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.” (John 15:13)

Our relationship with the Holy Spirit is a friendship too. He is our Comforter, Counselor and Confidant. He will never leave us alone either:

“A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.” (Proverbs 18:24)

In our “Circle Of Life” there is our Inner Most Circle, our Inner Circle, our Middle Circle and our Outer Circle. Our “Inner Most Circle” is for the Holy Spirit and our husband or wife. Our “Inner Circle” is for our “True Friends.” Our “Middle Circle” is for our “Associates.”

“True Friends” are “in” our lives and “Associates” are “part” of our lives. We must be careful about who is in our “Inner Circle” and “Middle Circle.” Our “Outer Circle” is for “Job's Friends” and “Acquaintances.”

WE ARE IN JESUS FAMILY AND HE WANTS TO HAVE A FRIENDSHIP WITH US.

“Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.” (John 15:15)

Another word for “mind” is “heart.” Our Mind or Person and our flesh or Gift is our Soul. I always thought the heart, soul and mind in the following Scripture was three different things. I discovered the heart and soul are the mind too:

“Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.” (Matthew 22:37)

We are accountable to God for our Person and our Gift. Our Spirits are already Called. What we must change into Called is our Soul. People are missing the important part our Minds plays in our salvation. We have to change our Hearts into Called before we can change our Souls into Called:

“Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.” (Proverbs 4:23)

“Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.” (II Corinthians 3:3)

“The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?” (Jeremiah 17:9)

“But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.” (Matthew 6:20-21)

“He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.” (Psalm 24:4-5)

IS YOUR HEART READY FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN?

“Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.” (Matthew 5:8)

Before my first promise came to pass I had to write a paper to my soul mate. Since everything on the Resurrection Level has to have a Spiritual and a Natural I had to write two papers. The Natural was my exit letter to the man and the Spiritual was the following to my brother. Like my exit letter I was not give it to him. People do not receive things until they are ready:

I sent you an e-card for your birthday in 2010. All during that year and until your birthday in 2011 I responded to all of your e-cards. The birthday e-card I sent you was me giving you the opportunity to be in my life again. That year between your birthdays was me seeing what kind of relationship you wanted with me.

The year between your birthdays was also me giving you the opportunity to apologize. Since you did not apologize that said to me that you still feel my actions were wrong. I still feel I did not do anything wrong. After all of this time I would still handle the situation the same way.

The whole situation was nothing but a power play. Even though there was nothing to choose the situation was your wife making you chose. The invitation was to see were you going to say, “My sister does not need to receive that.” That is what a true brother would have done.

The invitation was also to see if I would go against her wishes. Why would she return a message I left for you? She returned it because it gave her the opportunity to invite me to see if I would go against her wishes. If she really wanted me there she would have made a big deal about it when she responded to the e-mail. She didn’t because she found out what she really wanted to know, which was I was not going against her Power.

I saw her game and I was not going to play her game. That is why I sent the e-mail instead of calling her. In my world people respond to telephone calls with e-mails all the time. That is why I did not see it as being disrespectful. Just like men see men women see women too.

You talk about my behavior but I know it was you that turned me over to the people from Will Fraud when (Half-brother name) died. They called me at work and the other people involved did not have my work number. You talk about my behavior but I just wanted to be there for you when you had your operation. I was just trying to help you the way the doctor told me to. I could not believe your ugly behavior toward me. After that I dreaded coming to Atlanta to see my mother.

I kept seeing your behavior of how you really felt, but I wanted a relationship with my brother. My e-mail to you and your wife finally gave you the opportunity to say what you obviously have been wanting to say for a very long time. It said what your behavior had been saying all along.

I was hurt and devastated by your horrible e-mail, but I accepted how you felt. I don't want you to have to deal with my behavior. I only want True people in my life. Exchanging holiday e-cards is not the kind of relationship I want in my life.

When I stopped acknowledging your e-cards I thought you would stop sending them. Your e-cards are not about me. They are for you to be able to tell people you are not the reason we do not keep in contact. If they were not by now you would have done something different. What you destroyed was Trust. It takes more than the effort of an e-card to build Trust.

The invitation I am talking about is when he got married. They sent out invitations telling people they could not attend. They got married in Las Vegas. I told him I thought that was horrible. If they did not want people to come then don't say anything and send out an announcement afterwards.

My half-brother was found dead in his apartment. He never married nor had any children. The Culver City Police contacted me to deal with his body. They gave me his personal items they like his keys. I still do not know where they got my name from.

I tried to have a relationship with my half-brother, but all of his life he was a dreamer. It was always about the next big deal with him. He had no problem using people either. My mother told me about all of the money my father had given him.

When my half-brother found out I was writing a book I became his new best new friend and focus. Every time we got together the only thing he was concerned about was my book. We were out eating and ran into some friends of mine. While we were eating he made the comment, "Brenda is taking care of my future."

I thought Oh H_ _ _ NO! I know he didn't just say that. That showed me I was not what he cared about. That was the last time I saw him so I knew I was not in the Will.

I made the arrangements and my brother paid for them. The executor and my half-brother were relatives and he knew my half-brother had been a broke dreamer most of his life. He did not want to get stuck with the bill if there was no money. He was the executor and did not do anything.

Since he took that stand I refuse to give him anything I had like the keys, the Will or death the certificates until my brother was paid. I was not going to make it easy for him. I also sent him a bill for my expenses. It took time and money from me to get everything done and my time is valuable.

I got the Will from my half-brother's safety deposit box after filling out the appropriate papers. No one else was stepping forward. With him having an executor I should not have been involved in any of this. It was wrong for him not to make the arrangements and pay for them. He kept claiming he did not know he was executor until I told him. It is hard for me to believe someone would make a person their executor and not tell them.

I am not ashamed of my behavior so I told my brother everything I was doing. I had told the executor I was going to get an attorney. I wasn't and I told my brother I wasn't going to pursue the bill for my expenses. This was not about money. This was about principles. The executor was some big rancher from Texas who was use to people jumping when he spoke. He even had an attorney send me a letter.

After my letter to his attorney he called and we had a nice conversation. I told him there was money in the estate. That was when he started pursuing everything my half-brother had. When my mother told me my brother had gotten his money I sent the executor everything I had with a "Just keeping my word" note.

I don't know why my brother turned me over to the people from Will Fraud. I guess he thought the way I was handling things was going to stop him from getting any money. I didn't care if I pissed off the executor because I was not after anything. After all of this time I would still handle the situation the same way. One thing my books have taught me is do things right because God is going to make me tell the world about it.

I was so angry with my brother. I told my mother about it. I told her I was done with him. She begged me not to let that come between us. I never said anything to him about it.

The e-mail I sent to respond to his wives' message I sent to him also. I think that is actually how he found out about the situation. From his e-mail I don't think he knew she had invited me. Through a conversation we had about the invitation I do feel he knew she had invited me he would have pursued me coming. He did tell me the invitation was not his ideal. We did agree about the acknowledgement.

In that conversation I was trying to talk him out of marrying her. It was not like he had to marry her. Neither one of them have any children. I knew the control freak she was and told him he did not want to spend the rest of his life with that. She is the classic "it is everyone else but her" female. When you have that mentality you do not work on yourself so marrying her would be a life of that.

I think the fuel for his e-mail was when he asked her about it she took her backfired game out on him naming me the villain. He wrote I disrespected and hurt his wife on purpose, which was the same as calling me evil. He wrote I should have been honored she invited me to the wedding and should have been there to help her with her dress.

Then he told me he was ashamed of my behavior. His wife has six or seven brothers and sisters so I don't know why he felt I should have been there to help her with her dress. My question is why was not one of them there since she was inviting people?

I could not believe the negative things he said about the call on my life. I didn't want him to have to deal with my behavior so that was when I walked out of his life. His name is still on the list of people in the front of my Bible that I lay my hands on every day and pray for their protection.

My brother's e-mail was so horrible that the Holy Spirit said, "You have just received your first hate mail."

God uses everything to prepare us for our future. After his e-mail any hate mail I receive now will be a piece of cake. I was hurt and devastated because his e-mail was blood.

WHEN THE GAME YOU PLAYED BACKFIRES ON YOU DO NOT TAKE IT OUT ON SOMEONE ELSE.

"And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him." (Genesis 4:8)

GOD KNOWS WHEN BLOOD WRONGS BLOOD.

"And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper? And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth." (Genesis 4:9-12)

The man I talked about in "In Search Of My Soul Mate" with the same last name as mine that I went to school with sent me another e-mail. In my response I told him I always thought we were real brothers and sisters because every time I brought him up my father would go on the edge. He responded with giving me his cell phone number.

I have a Facebook account, but I don't use it. I just set it up for my books. I was surprise when the neighbor I went to the sixth prom with contacted me. He is another perfect brother.

GOD ALWAYS GIVES US DOUBLE FOR OUR TROUBLE.

“For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.” (Isaiah 61:7)

“I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvelous works.”
(Psalm 9:1)

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

“By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.” (Hebrews 11:7)

ACT OF FAITH

“By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.” (Hebrews 11:4)

I have been making the following list of my tests from God's Process. The list is still not complete. God deals with us on an individual basis or there are test you will have that I will not have. When you have tests that are not on my list please let me know:

GOD'S PROCESS TESTS

OBEDIENCE:

Keep doing what God told us to do without getting what we want, Jericho, New thing, Murmuring

CHARACTER:

Morals (right and wrong), Reputation, Courage, Adapt, How bad do you want it, Not take advantage of, Handle a would be bad situation correctly

DISCIPLINE:

Word of God daily, Tithing, Fasting, Control lust, Greed

FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT:

Love, Joy, Peace, Longsuffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Meekness, Temperance, Diligence, Faith, Virtue, Knowledge, Temperance, Patience, Godliness, Brotherly kindness, Charity

TRUST:

Speak it, Use what you have to get what you need, No, God did not come through, Walk away, Today, Believe God, Protection, God is my Provider, Give me, Control

OFFENCE:

Insults, Have not gotten hard, No, Hate God

HUMILITY:

Pride, Ask, Do whatever it takes to get this accomplish, I have to try, Content, Don't know how God is going to move, Help me God

SACRIFICE:

All alone, Give all, Do something you have never done

IMAGE OF JESUS:

Integrity (wholeness), Who I am, Foundation, Heart, Honest about how I feel, One, Real, True to the Word of God

FAITHFULNESS:

Weary, No, Endure, Don't feel like it, Fight for it, Never gave up

MIND OF CHRIST:

See things as God sees them, Maturity, Master planner, Ready, Do not explain myself, Discernment

SERVANT:

Above what was required, What we do for someone else God will do for us, Stay nice even when around someone we hate to be around

WE DO NOT FIND OUT WHAT THE TESTS WERE UNTIL AFTER WE COMPLETE THE TESTS.

“But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Sha'drach, Me'shach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Sha'drach, Me'shach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.” (Daniel 3:18, 20, 28)

After reading the headline, “Bill Clinton, Who Signed DOMA Into Law, Now Says Its ‘Incompatible’ with the Constitution” I thought he needs to stop doing what he is doing. The article stated, “Bill Clinton, who signed the Defense of Marriage Act in 1996, now says that the law that bars federal recognition of same-sex couples should be overturned by the Supreme Court.” He is just another example of the people President Obama has influenced.

Reading that tell me Bill Clinton does not know signing the Defense of Marriage Act was his Purpose. If the Defense of Marriage Act is overturned that overturns his Purpose too. He is trying to

overturn the thing that gets them into the Kingdom of Heaven. Fulfilling our Purpose is how we enter the Kingdom of Heaven.

It looks like President Obama and his wife wants some company in Hell. The twain becomes one flesh. If he stays on the path he is on he will miss his Purpose too.

They both probably feel being President was their Purposes. Actually what they are thinking is true, but we have a Spiritual Purpose also. "President" is a title just like Bishop is a title. Getting to a title does fulfil our Natural Purpose, but not our Spiritual Purpose.

My Natural Purpose was to become a "Living Example," which would fall under the category of a title. Our Natural Purposes are to "Become." When both of them "became" President they fulfilled their Natural Purpose, but it take our Natural and our Spiritual Purposes to get us into the Kingdom of Heaven.

WE MUST NOT DESTROY WHAT WE HAVE ALREADY ACCOMPLISHED.

I need to explain something. When God gives His Children an assignment He also equips them with what they need to accomplish it. Before the Foundation of the World God planned our lives from the beginning to the end.

God knows what information we will need and puts that information inside of us. That is how Adam knew how to name the animals. One of the pieces of information I needed to accomplish my assignment was different people's Purposes. That is how I know what different people's Purposes are.

EVERYTHING WE NEED IS ALREADY INSIDE OF US.

Hearing the new reporters talk about Pope Francis I it sounds like they made a good choice. I loved the headline that stated, "Hates Gay Marriage." I like him already. I did not know Popes had to choose a new name. Abram and Jacob received new names:

"Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee." (Genesis 17:5)

"And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed." (Genesis 32:28)

One of the conditions I had to fulfill was "In Search Of My Soul Mate" had to be finished. Since the wealth was the happy ending for that book I was waiting for the wealth to happen to finish it. I discovered I had to finish it for it to be finished.

The "Seventeenth" the Holy Spirit spoke was sealed with my Vision, my Life and my Purpose lining up with Heaven to represented John 17:4. It was applied with "In Search Of My Soul Mate." The "Seventeenth" was established with this book.

As far as my ticket I am still taking the stand I am not going to ask my son for the money. We must be so careful about how we respond to things. When I first wrote above the ticket I wrote, "I guess I will be going to jail." That was showing unbelief.

In my last encounter with the Bishop when he said, "You're be alright" I said, "No I won't." That also was showing unbelief. If I was where I should have been my response would have been, "Take care of yourself" because after that I knew I would never be back.

God knows we doubt Him. Even Jesus doubted him in the following Scripture. God knows we hate Him too. Thinking about if God did not come through for my ticket I felt hate for God for the first time in my life. The problem is not doubting or hating God. The problem is when we live in doubt and hate. That is how people become atheists. A person being an atheist is what satan wants:

"And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Elo'i, Elo'i, la'ma sabach'thani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Mark 15:34)

WE MUST MAKE SURE WE UNDERSTAND OUR REQUIREMENTS TOTALLY.

God did not come through for my ticket. I found out afterward the ticket was part of my seal for my "If Not" Test. As I was leaving the woman told me with a hundred dollars I could set up a payment plan.

Now that I understood God could not come through I asked my son for the money. This time I had to ask him for more than \$100. It is not God I hate. What I hate is keep asking my son for money. He has his own life and his daughter's life to deal with.

IF YOU HATE GOD YOU DID NOT PASS YOUR "HATE GOD" TEST.

The man's granddaughter went back to St. Louis. She didn't tell him she was leaving. She just left him a note. I think he was happy because he started being at the house a lot more after she left.

He kept receiving letters from the attorney of the man that purchased his house. It didn't make sense to me so I asked him why? He said it was for his court date. When you are dealing with someone with pride you never know what is true or what is not. He was putting things on the wall and getting things organized so I thought he had made arrangements to start paying rent.

Tuesday, April 23, 2013 that dreadful knock came again. The Sheriff told him he had to be out immediately. He told us we had until the locksmith was finished changing the locks to be out. The paperwork he showed us had "Immediate" vacate on it. By the paperwork the man's court date was March 19, 2013.

The man said he never received a court date. He even told the Sheriff he paid cash for the house and has a deed to it. Usually the Sheriff posts a "5-day Notice To Vacant." I have never heard of an "Immediate."

I heard people have been destroying their foreclosed home. They probably do an “Immediate” so people will not have an opportunity to destroy the place. The Sheriff said it was supposed to take yesterday, but because he has so many he was just getting to it.

Since I was already mentally packed I had my car packed up within the hour. I kept saying to the man I thought you took care of this. As I was leaving I didn’t know what else to say so I just said “Take care.” When God closed one door He always opens another. That was the seal for Spiritual close doors.

Since God is my Provider I went to the casino. Nothing happened on the machine, but I knew God was in Control when I ran into a neighbor I had just house and dog sit for the prior week. She went to her brother’s funeral in Germany. I told her what happened and asked her if I could stay with her. She said yes.

That afternoon I saw the man at the library. As I was leaving I approached him and said, “Are you okay?” He said yes. I told him it broke my heart the way everything had happened. He did not say anything. I patted him on the back and walked away. Hopefully they will let him pay rent and stay. He never asked me if I was okay.

The Holy Spirit actually helps us to get to our tests. The neighbor was my three for my “Stay nice even when around someone we hate to be around” test. She is controlling, judgmental, full of pride, hateful, know-it-all and it is everyone else but her. She got locked out and I helped her get in.

The neighbor is 72 with rheumatoid arthritis. I tried to help her anyway I could. Everything I did she complained about it. Things like I am too clean because I always cleaned up the kitchen after I ate something at her house. That is the way I was raised. I see now the clean kitchen amplified the rest of the house. She even complained about me cutting up my food.

When I told her about what she was doing to justify her behavior she would tell me I was too sensitive. Trying to help I mopped her floor for her. When I came over the next day she informed me I missed a spot. In less than a minute the spot was gone. That was when I stopped dealing with her.

It is better to be alone than to be in bad company. The people that put us down are actually jealous of us. They put people down to make themselves look better. Being in the cold house with no electricity was better than being around her.

When she knocked on my door when her brother died I had not talked to her for months. I always try to give people a second chance. She knows her dog really loves me. She gave me a hundred dollars to watch her dog while she was gone. Her house was so dirty. When she arrived back from Germany her house was spotless. I washed everything too.

By the time we got back to her house from the airport I had already had enough of her. I didn’t go back over there. As I was leaving the morning before the lockout she was front of her garage and I

spoke to her. She told me she had been to the house several times looking for me. I told her I had not been there because I was spending a lot of time at the library because I needed a computer.

She said she needed my help with some things on the computer and I could use her computer. That is probably why she let me stay at her house. She was the example the Holy Spirit used to show me a "Control Giver."

The whole time I was there she was complaining about something I was doing. The only thing I'm guilty of was trying to help her and trying to be very considerate of her. I tried to stay out of her way as much as possible. She even cussed at me for asking her if she needed the computer. When people are not considerate they do not understand consideration.

The sixth night she informed me she could not take me anymore. I spent more time than that watching her dog. I had already helped her with everything she wanted my help with. I saw her ugly traits, but I didn't realize how deep they really were. She always talks about how horrible her daughter's boyfriend is. It is funny how people can see other people, but cannot see they are the same.

Darkness cannot be around light very long. The next morning, which was Monday, April 29, 2013 I packed up my car. As I was leaving I told her I cleaned up the bathroom I used. I also said I would mail her some money for letting me stay there. She told me I did not have to. She never asked me did I have somewhere to go.

I went to the casino, but nothing happened again. I slept in my car that night. That was the start of the seal for my Natural New Foundation. There is something wrong when my car is better than the house I just left.

God must have wanted to show the neighbor herself because if she had not been at the casino I would not have gone to her house to ask her if I could stay. I have never asked her for anything prior to that. I learned from the homeless man as long as I have a car I have somewhere to live. My front seats lay flat. I did not tell my son about none of this. Again, I took the stand God needs to get me out of this.

The Holy Spirit said, "Unfortunately most people of your generation have controlling, judgmental, full of pride, hateful, know-it-all and it is everyone else but them spirits."

WE HAVE FREE WILL, BUT DON'T FOOL YOURSELF. GOD IS IN CONTROL AND HE WILL SHOW YOU YOURSELF ONE WAY OR THE OTHER.

"And the Lord sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herbs: But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed

it for the man that was come to him. And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die: And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity. And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus said the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been to little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? Thou hast killed Uri'ah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uri'ah the Hittite to be thy wife." (II Samuel 12:1-10)

GOD LOVES HIS CHILDREN TOO MUCH TO LET THEM STAY THE WAY THEY ARE.

"Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. Then Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fish's belly," (Jonah 1:17, 2:1)

HOW WE TREAT PEOPLE IS WHAT SHOWS WHAT IS INSIDE OF US.

"Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good." (Romans 12:20-21)

My heart broke when I read the headline, "Angelina Jolie: I had double mastectomy because of high breast cancer risk." The article stated Jolie said she hoped that other women would find encouragement from her story. She said, "I choose not to keep my story private because there are many women who do not know that they might be living under the shadow of cancer. It is my hope that they, too, will be able to get gene tested, and that if they have a high risk they, too, will know that they have strong options."

People in positions of influencing people must be so careful about sharing. Because a test states we carry a gene that increases the risk of cancer does not mean we will get that cancer. We must also be careful about our actions. The action of her having the surgery says she has already claimed the cancer. Is she going to have her ovaries removed too? The decision she made was actually rooted in fear. Fear is the opposite of faith.

Now that she has claimed cancer what strong options will she have for cancers in other areas of her body that cannot be removed? My father died of cancer of the pancreas. I refuse to claim cancer of the pancreas just because he had it.

My Bible states My God is a Healer. That means all of my health issues are covered. God is so much bigger than cancer.

SO MANY OF THE THINGS WE GO THROUGH ARE JUST GIVING US AN OPPORTUNITY TO BELIEVE GOD FOR SOMETHING. WE MUST START CHOOSING FAITH OVER FEAR.

I have seen the man a lot at the library. He was barely looking or saying anything to me like he is mad at me. I finally confronted him about it.

I took him to the front foyer and said, "You act like you are mad at me. I told you about this in December and what was going to happen next and what you needed to do. I even wrote everything down for you. You had such a good case. What they did to you was wrong. You act like you are mad at me, but I'm the one living in my car. You had somewhere to go. You have family here. I don't have anyone here."

He just looked at me. Then I said, "You do not have to say anything. I just needed to say that." As he was leaving the computer lab this time he came to the computer I was on and said, "I'll see you later."

ARE YOU BLAMING OTHER PEOPLE FOR YOUR MISTAKES?

I had to ask my son for help seven more times. The first three times was to cancel out my hate. The first three nights I slept in my car was my Spiritual for cancel out my hate. The fourth time was for the original test I failed. The fifth and sixth time established and sealed it. The seventh time established the following Scripture:

"And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the Lord hath given you the city." (Joshua 6:16)

WHEN WE DON'T PASS OUR TESTS THE NEXT TIME THEY COME AROUND IS MUCH HARDER.

Making a decision that is not faith is as bad as making a decision in fear. Herb and Catherine Schaible and their pastor should have been charged with murder. When a test comes back again it means we failed the first test. Their 8-month-old son had the same bacterial pneumonia that their 2-year-old son died from. That should have told them and their Spiritual Overseer they made a mistake the first time.

Faith comes after "I have done everything that I can do." We must first connect to God through our relationship with the Holy Spirit, through the Word of God and through prayer. After we connect to God He requires an action:

"Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone." (James 2:17)

God does what we can't do, God works the Impossible and God proves His Word is True. Those are the only conditions God operates in. When we operate in faith our circumstances must have one of those conditions.

The Holy Spirit is our Spiritual Advisor and our Pastor is our Spiritual Overseer. First we go to our Advisor. The Purpose of our Spiritual Overseer is to help us when we are not clear about what we are receiving from our Advisor. Doing that with being in the Word of God daily is how we should make our decisions.

When my cholesterol was too high I didn't pray to God for healing. I changed my diet. No one hates doctors more than I do, but they do have a Purpose. Bacterial pneumonia is something that can be treated. If the treatments are not effective then we use our faith.

In the article the pastor stated: "We're not a cult. They make their own decisions." The article also stated, "Yet he counsels that 'sickness is caused by a spiritual lack in us.'"

What "spiritual lack" does an 8-month and a 2-year-old have? The article stated the mother told police, "We believe God wants us to ask Him for healing." In the article the father told a social worker, "We tried to fight the devil, but in the end the devil won." The devil did not win. They gave him the victory.

The pastor had to know about the first child. Obviously he did not give the parents any input that would have changed their mind. If he did I am sure he would have said in the article.

God works through people. I know God was trying to talk to someone about putting a stop to that situation. When people are stuck in their thinking God talking does not even matter.

PASTORS MUST UNDERSTAND GOD HOLDS PASTORS RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR SHEEP.

"Therefore thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord." (Jeremiah 23:2)

MEGA CHURCH PASTORS!!! HOW HOPE YOU UNDERSTAND THE MEGA RESPONSIBILITY YOU HAVE BROUGHT ON YOURSELVES.

After I confronted the man he has been treating me like he has some sense. He even brought me a change of address form filled out with his mailbox information to the Active Senior Center that is across the street from the library. I took him changing his address as they are not going to let him stay in the house. He did not say and I did not ask. They probably think since they had to do all of this to get him out in the first place if they let him stay they would have to do all of this again if they wanted him out.

OUR BEHAVIOR TELLS PEOPLE WHO WE REALLY ARE.

First was the ticket, second was the eviction and now my car. I was leaving the shopping center parking lot to go park for the night and it would not start. I have been parking in the house complex at night.

With only a minor repair and an oil change since I have been here it is amazing it has lasted this long. The security guard gave me a jump, but the next morning it would not start again. I just started riding the bus, which was something I had never done before.

I did not go to hate again, but I was so angry. This situation keeps getting worse and worse. It has been over 100 degrees for a week. Here it does not cool down at night like it does in California. Crying I said, "I have done what You asked me to do. What is it going to take for this suffering to end?"

I was to be another over 100 degrees day tomorrow. I have truly been trying to fight off hate. To be honest I lost the battle. I am so angry at God that I am still going through this. I cannot believe this still is not over. I am so tired of suffering.

The Holy Spirit said, "God just wanted to see if you would be honest about hate. By the way, God wanted you to feel hate for Him. He wants you to be able to relate to everyone. There are so many people that hate God."

Wednesday, June 26, 2013 was not a "Wonderful day for America" as stated in the article "Supreme Court strikes down Defense of Marriage Act, paves way for gay marriage to resume in California."

The Supreme Court heard cases for Proposition 8 and DOMA. The Judges' Spiritual Purposes is to protect the Defense of Marriage Act, which means satan only had to get to one. It was a 5-4 decision. This is just another example of the influence the President had. The article stated:

"In the second case, the court said that it could not rule on a challenge to Proposition 8, a ban on gay marriage in California passed by voters there in 2008, because supporters of the ban lacked the legal standing to appeal a lower court's decision against it."

The people voted in Proposition 8. The Congress voted in DOMA and it was signed by the President. The Supreme Court should have overturned the Proposition 8 lower court's decision.

What the Supreme Court ruling says is what the people and Congress vote on and what the President signs means nothing. What their ruling really says is the Supreme Court just made themselves the last word. The real story with DOMA and Proposition 8 is the Supreme Court.

The Supreme Court ruling on DOMA is unconstitutional. They violated the Congress right to make laws. The Constitution of the United States – Article I – Section 8 – Powers of Congress states:

"To make all Laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into Execution the foregoing Powers, and all other Powers vested by this Constitution in the Government of the United States, or in any Department or Officer thereof."

An article titled, “Traditional Marriage Backers: Court Set Bad Precedent” states, “Backers of Prop 8 say the court has set a dangerous precedent that in effect neutralizes the will of the people who vote.”

The article also states:

“Even Justice Anthony Kennedy, who voted to strike down the key part of DOMA, sided with the California voters who approved Prop 8. “The essence of democracy is that the right to make law rests in the people and flows to the government, not the other way around,” he said. “The California initiative process embodies these principles and has done so for over a century.”

The Supreme Court changing any of the laws the Congress has voted in diminishes the Powers of the Congress and the President, which signs the laws. The Supreme Court ruling on Proposition 8 and DOMA means anything the people vote in or any laws the Congress votes in the Supreme Court can make them null and void.

In essence that means only the Supreme Court has a voice. Unfortunately their voice is not the voice of the people. If that is the case then why should people bother to vote and why do we even need a Congress?

The Holy Spirit said, “The President has spoken and The Supreme Court has spoken. Queen Elizabeth II and The Parliament has spoken too. God had to wait for this because He doesn’t influence people’s choices when it comes to Purpose. Now it is God’s Time.”

My new thing for my Ascension Level is writing a Blog for my Website. My website is GodsSystem.com. I wrote the following Blog on July 22, 2013. The Blog was I kept writing even though God did not come through for my ticket:

Americans must lose their “black” mentality

Dr. James David Manning commented on the mentality of Americans of darker pigment in an article titled, “Lightning Rod NYC Pastor’s Stunningly Confrontational Sermon on Trayvon Martin: ‘You See The World Through Your Black Eyes.’” (Article posted @ God’s System Helps Center Facebook and Twitter) The article stated, “He urged his mostly black congregation to stop viewing the world through their ‘black eyes’ and start looking at it through the ‘blood of Jesus.’”

Dr. Manning went on stating:

“You’re black before you’re anything. You’re black before you’re Christian, you’re black before you’re holy ghost, you’re black before you’re anything. You’re blackness is greater than your religion. And that’s why with you, Zimmerman’s guilty.”

That is so true of Americans of darker pigment. What Dr. Manning said was seen with the re-election of President Obama. Americans of darker pigment were not giving up their “black” (even though he is African) president. Not even for God.

In another article titled, “‘Put Jesus Above Our Blackness’: Guess Which Pastor Has a Blunt Message Following the Trayvon Martin Outcry” Pastor Ken Hutcherson wrote:

“‘When you have a young black boy who is killed by what some are calling a white Hispanic, and Jackson and Sharpton (of the PPA or the Poverty Pimps of America), and a liberal media involved, you have the equivalent of nitroglycerin,’ Hutcherson wrote.”

Pastor Hutcherson added:

“Oh by the way, I never heard of ‘white Hispanic’ before but I guess this fits the bill in this case. This incident only needed someone to light the fuse. Why is this true because black people are involved?”

Al Sharpton and Jesse Jackson are the “someone” that lighted the fuse. They make everything about race trying to keep themselves significant and keep things stirred up. They were the ones that made it a race issue. They are the ones that keep race an issue.

Sharpton and Jackson never get justice because they are publicity driven instead of result driven. If they were relevant and result driven they would have put a stop to a six woman jury. That was when they should have protested. No jury should have all of the same sex.

In the article, “Riots Continue in LA Over Zimmerman Verdict” Al Sharpton stated:

“‘Clearly there are grounds for civil rights charges here,’ civil rights activist Al Sharpton said. ‘We always said there would be a plan B, but there needed to be a plan A.’”

That says it all. Let people talk long enough and they will tell on themselves. Pastor Hutcherson also added to Dr. Manning’s statement:

“I believe Dr. James Manning hit it on the head when he said that black people have a difficult time accepting truth simply because they are black. That’s right, black people are involved and it is impossible for the average black person to believe the truth. They refuse to believe that a black boy could be in the wrong when it comes to a white Hispanic. Blackness is the apex of victimhood and our blackness is above truth, above our Christianity, above our God, above our Holy Spirit, so that means if our blackness is above the Holy Spirit, then it is above Truth. This is so important for everyone to know this so they can understand why this Trayvon and Zimmerman case is where it is today and why blacks refuse to believe what really happened.”

America does not have a race problem. All of the interracial couples show race is not an Issue anymore. Some Americans of darker pigment do not even have Americans of darker pigment friends.

America has a hate problem. When people are hateful they do the things they do because they are hateful not because of someone's skin color. That is why people that have the same skin color kill each other. It becomes about skin color when Sharpton and Jackson step in and start promoting skin color. Until America turns back to God the hate problem is only going to keep getting worse.

I did not follow the George Zimmerman trial so I do not have enough information to comment on the verdict. Actually I have never followed any trials. The only thing I can comment on is whatever the circumstances was a child is dead that should not be dead. My prayers goes out to his family.

You already know how I feel about racism. I am not saying it does not still go on. I am saying racism is not the heart of the matter anymore. It is time for people born in America to be just Americans.

YOUR ACTIONS MAY BE FOOLING SOME OF THE PEOPLE, BUT THEY ARE NOT FOOLING GOD.

I was writing what you are about to read in "Heart Of The Matter" when the Holy Spirit told me God wanted this in this book. I receive e-mails from about twenty news sources. I received an e-mail with an article titled, "PREACHERS OF L.A.' is on its way: A Must See Preview!" It is a reality show about the lives of six pastors in Los Angeles.

Christians are to be "in" the world not "of" the world. Reality shows are "of" the world. Along with that Christians serve a God that has millions, billions, trillions (I don't know what comes after, but you get the picture) of ideals. God would be more than happy to show Christians what kinds of shows he wants representing Him.

At the end of the day, at the beginning of the day and in the middle of the day pastors are men, but they cannot use being a man as an excuse for their behavior. First and foremost pastors are Servants. Servant is not a title. Servant must be who they are.

The six pastors are wealthy. Looking at the segments it sounded like they are trying to justify their wealth. It is not about them being wealthy. God wants His Servants to be prosperous. It is about a lot of pastors got wealthy preaching messages that were self-serving and not the Bible.

The Standard for Pastors is to Glorify God, which means to Honor God, to preach The Gospel and to build people up. Everything pastors do must line up to that Standard. One of the pastors said the show was not an evangelical tool. My question is how will the show build people up and Glorify God?

In God's Eyes when His Servants participate in the world's things they devalue themselves. Anytime we compromise our Standards for devalue us. The show has already devalued them by calling them "Preachers" instead of Pastors.

SERVANTS!!! YOU CANNOT WIN THE WORLD BEING LIKE THE WORLD.

I was surprised when a man that said he was a believer said the Bible was not the Word of God because it was written by man. He said men makes mistakes. We did agree that these men were given inspiration by God:

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:" (II Timothy 3:16)

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." (John 1:1)

God works through His Children. That is why we have Purposes. There were a lot of mistakes in my books. I didn't get here by being right. I got here by being wrong, trial and error. Mistakes are how we learn. Mistakes show us where we are.

The Holy Spirit was very diligent about getting my mistakes corrected. All information correct was one of my conditions. I was always amazed how He got my mistakes to me. I am sure the Holy Ghost, which is the Holy Spirit inside us was also as diligent or even more diligent with the people that wrote the Bible.

Before the Foundation of the World God put everything we needed inside of us. Saying the Bible could be wrong because men wrote is the same as saying Adam named the animals incorrect. I do not hear anyone questioning the names of the animals!

WITH THE HELP OF THE HOLY SPIRIT THROUGH HIS CHILDREN GOD DID WRITE THE BIBLE.

Please Note: God did not want anyone to see my books so the last person that saw a copy was the Bishop. Between the Holy Spirit, spell check (Bill Gates is a billionaire for a reason) and myself I tried to catch all of the typos. If you find a typo please let me know so I can correct it. Thank you for your help and God Bless you!

I can't believe I fell again. This was the third time. The second time I was eating some cookies and not paying attention and tripped on the curb. I was embarrassed so I got up immediately. When I can to I was in some shrubs.

A woman was driving down the street and she told me she saw me fall. She said I fell straight back and didn't even try to brace myself. I hit the back of my head on the concrete. The back of my head was bleeding and there is a knot there. I thought I passed out in my first fall because I hit my chin.

I didn't hit my chin this time. Now I know I passed out because I got up to fast, which probably caused my blood pressure to drop.

I am so careful now. This third fall was not my fault. I was walking to Del Taco on Rancho Drive and Carey. I hit the ground HARD. I started looking around to see why I fell. My foot caught on a curb the Regional Transportation Commission of Southern Nevada had built on the sidewalk.

The retaining wall around the bus stop extends almost four feet past the bus stop. That put the curb in the path of Del Taco's sidewalk. I was looking up so I didn't see the curb. They need to remove the curb or paint it yellow since it is in the path of another sidewalk.

This time I didn't get up fast. I stayed down on the ground for about 10 to 15 minutes. I could feel three mushy places on my left knee. I was so mad. After I ate I just laid down in my car. The next morning my knee was the size of a grapefruit. I could barely walk on it. I find out the fall was the other part of the seal for my "If Not" Test. Writing this was I kept writing to show satan I would still serve God.

The Holy Spirit said, "To show satan Job would still serve God he was attacked in his family, finances and body. Your attacks were your finances, home and that was the seal for your body. God knows you have been suffering and your suffering and God's longsuffering is over. God was just giving some people the opportunity to repent. Everything is in this book that God wanted in it. Your Vision, Life and Purpose are established. With you, Job and Joseph now people will know they can survive anything."

Except for a month around my birthday I lived in my car from April 29, 2013 to April 7, 2014, which established Paul as my Spiritual:

"Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches." (II Corinthians 11:23-28)

I will send the following letter and "In Search Of My Soul Mate" to The 24 Men Of Unity. Christianity's New Year's hype usually last until Easter. Hopefully Unity in Christianity will keep it going forever:

"Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men,

and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.” (Ephesians 4:13-16)

On every Level in a Christian’s Walk there is a new challenge. My challenge on my Ascension Level is to help bring Unity In God’s Church. Jesus is coming back for a Glorious Church:

“That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.” (Ephesians 5:27)

The church will never be Glorious as long as there is division. There must be Unity In God’s Church. The churches must be teaching the same Doctrine. The churches must be on One Accord.

There will be no Baptist, Presbyterian, Assemblies of God, Methodist, Catholics, Jehovah Witnesses, Mormons, Protestant, Lutheran, Orthodox or Anglican in the Kingdom of Heaven. There shouldn’t be any in earth either, “Thy will be done in earth as it is in Heaven.” Because there was no Unity In God’s Church the church missed the calls from the world. If the churches can’t get their selves together how can the world look to the church for help? The church lost the true meaning of Pentecost.

My heart is God’s Church. My Ministry Gift is Helps. “There Is Nothing Like A Man In Charge,” which is one of the sections of my book. The Holy Spirit gave me a list of twenty-four men, which is the Covering, The 24 Men Of Unity (Revelation 4:4). My instructions were to send them this letter and my book titled, “In Search Of My Soul Mate” (Revelation 1:11).

2011 was the end of the sixty-three years God gave to Re-Birth His Church. The sixty-three years started after Israel became a nation in 1948. Now God is stepping in to Re-Birth His Church in 2014. God’s longsuffering is over (I Peter 4:17). “God’s Church” is as follows.

Sending the book and letter to the Christianity Men Of Unity is the Spiritual Act Of Faith that starts my Ascension Level. My Ascension Level is “I’m living.” I’m living, “If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:” (Isaiah 1:19).

The Bishops that line their church up to “Christianity” that is in “In Search Of My Soul.” Unity In God’s Church is an Act of Faith for them. Our Act of Faith must be God’s Act of Faith for us. All of these books the Bishops are writing are not God’s Act of Faith.

God already gave us a Book, the Word of God. The Bible has everything we need. The Bible does not need any help. The Holy Ghost (The Holy Spirit) wrote it and He knows what everything in it means.

All of these conferences Christians are having are not God's Act of Faith. God sees them as taking time away from Him. When we go to morning and evening service on Sunday, Bible study during the week and participate in one of the ministries in church God sees that as all the church we need. It is important to work in the church.

The rest of the time is for the Holy Spirit to teach us. That time is how we find our Purpose. The Word of God, the Holy Spirit and Church are the three cords we need to accomplish our Purpose:

“And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.” (Ecclesiastes 4:12)

These enormous church buildings are not God's Act of Faith either. God is more concerned about His Children than He is about a building. His Children are His Buildings:

“For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.” (I Corinthians 3:9)

With just “in a faraway place” I left Kansas City and moved to Phoenix Arizona for my Death Level Act of Faith. The “faraway place” was God telling me I had to move. I started writing “In Search Of My Soul Mate” for my Burial Level Act of Faith. The Holy Spirit told me to write that book. I did not just decide to write a book.

He told me I was going to be doing my Christian Counseling so I didn't take a new job for my Resurrection Level Act of Faith. If the Holy Spirit had not told me that I would have taken the job at the apartment complex. Sending “In Search Of My Soul Mate” to Christianity Men Of Unity is my Act of Faith for my Ascension Level.

Our Act of Faith must line up with our Purpose. Writing is how I work out my Salvation and work on myself. Writing helped me fulfill my Natural Purpose of “Living Example:”

“Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.” (Philippians 2:12)

If I hadn't started writing my book I would not have had something to give to the Bishop. My book was what separated me from all the other women claiming to be his wife. I was able to backup what I was saying with my book. My book is my platform for Unity In God's Church.

We are in Process from the time we are born. All of the things we go through in life make us who we are. We must have an Act of Faith to have a Resurrection. A lot of the times we have had our tests, but we do not have an Act of Faith. That was my son's case.

Marriage is an Act of Faith, but in today's society it is hard to be able to use it as an Act of Faith. If the woman was pregnant or had children or the man has children before the marriage, marriage cannot be used as an Act of Faith. Of course a divorce cancels out marriage. If you do not have children in the marriage, marriage cannot be used as an Act of Faith.

The only way marriage can be used is the woman was not pregnant before they got married and they are still married. After the marriage ceremony then they started their family. This is God's Way and the only way marriage can be used as an Act of Faith. Buying a house or car are not Acts of Faith.

IS YOUR ACT OF FAITH GOD'S ACT OF FAITH?

“By faith E'noch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.” (Hebrews 11:5)

“By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.” (Hebrews 11:8)

“Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.” (Hebrews 11:11)

Our Act of Faith have a Natural and a Spiritual. Sending “Call To All Bishops Of Christianity” and “Defense Of Marriage” to the Media is the Natural Act of Faith for my Ascension Level. I have the contact information for over 100 people in the Media. Reporting news is more than just passing out information. Reporting news is seeing the truth in the situation.

REPORTERS!!! YOU HAVE A GREAT INFLUENCE SO MAKE SURE YOU ARE REPORTING THE TRUTH.

“Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.” (Psalm 101:6)

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

“For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.” (II Corinthians 1:12)

TESTIMONY

“And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.” (Mark 6:11)

I mentioned my Testimony in the Preface of “In Search Of My Soul Mate.” It was my first writing experience. As I was going through it I saw there was some things in it that was not in either one of my books. My Testimony is where the format for my books came from. I didn’t start putting in the entire Scriptures until my books. I told you I was going to get you to pick up a Bible. ☺

Isaiah 61:1

I have been through so many things in my life somebody needs to benefit from it.

I Corinthians 2:9-10

I started seeking God for direction. It was finally revealed to me through a set of circumstances to write a book

The job that I had was very demanding with a lot of long hours. I started working even harder to get my properties in extra good shape so that I could start using my comp time to write my book. Management found out I had some extra time so they dumped more work on me. I tried to work this out with them, but I couldn’t. It really bothered me that I could not work this out because I had given so much to the company and had worked very hard.

Galatians 5:1

I made the decision to leave. I was really proud of myself for taking a stand. There has been too many times in my life I did not take a stand. I am so easy going. All my life it has been what other people wanted. As long as everybody else was happy, it did not matter how I felt.

To enhance my decision, the Friday before the Monday I had planned to give two week notice I received a notice from the owner of the condo I was living in stating he had sold the condo and I had 30 days to move.

Matthew 6:33

Hebrews 11:6

Revelation 1:3

Revelation 6:11

Philippians 4:9

I will be forty this year and I grew up in church. I have always had joy, but I needed to be totally connected to the power of God in my life. I felt an urgency for this connection because these are the last days and it is going to take the Total Power of God to get us through. I stepped out on faith and gave two week notice.

Philippians 4:19

Isaiah 26:3

God is so Good!!! I had a place to stay. I did not need for anything. What I was going through during the week the Pastor would preach about it on Sunday. I received a peace, a calmness on the inside that is hard to describe.

Romans 12:1-2

John 3:30

Jeremiah 1:10

Matthew 10:39

I got more from this than I bargained for. I am a control person. I need to be in control. I am not talking about control over other people, but control over myself. I found myself in a place of NO CONTROL.

God has a very unique way of meeting us where we are. To be totally connected to the Power of God, God has to be in Total control. It took me to be in a place of no control to give up Total control of my life.

James 1:4**Deuteronomy 8:2**

This has been the hardest six months of my life, but it has been worth it. To make a long story short I got a new job.

Proverbs 3:5

When I found out the condo I was living in was sold and I had to move I was just pitiful. I knew better, but I was pitiful anyway. I knew God had given me this place and I could not believe it was being taken away from me. God knows us so well. He knew I would not give up my condo for nothing. A two-bedroom apartment came with my new job. Sometimes we are holding on so tight to our old blessings we can't receive the new ones.

Genesis 2:22

The name of my book is "In Search Of My Soul Mate – The Power Of God."

Hebrews 13:5-6

There is one more thing that came out of all of this, a boldness that comes from knowing that God is in Total Control.

Matthew 6:25-30**Psalms 121:4**

I remember the Monday after my last day of work I said to God, “Okay, what’s next?” He replied, “Go shopping.” I said, “What, I do not have a job and have thirty days to move and all You can say is go shopping?” He replied, “Okay, go to lunch, got to the beach or get some rest.”

I decided to come up with the master plan. I knew I was going to get a job fast and that the sale on the condo was going to fall through and I would not have to move. If we don’t get the response we want from God our minds get busy with our own agendas. How wonderful it would be if we could have a nonchalant “go shopping” mentality.

Philippians 3:12-14

While I am attaining more knowledge and writing my book I will also be telling of the Goodness of God.

Matthew 18:3-4

Philippians 4:11

Proverbs 22:6

In closing, for the last two months my son and I were living at Motel Six. A nice place to live has always been a top priority for me, so this was hard for me to deal with. I told a few people, but my son told all of his friends. He gave them the telephone number and they would come and go like it was a house. I was like, “Must you tell everyone that we are staying here?”

It really started me to thinking. During this whole time he never complained, contrary to me. He did not question, also contrary to me. As long as he ate he was happy and I am talking about a seventeen years old. How blessed we would be if we could have the openness and the trust like children toward God.

LESSON, SUMMARY AND PURPOSE

LESSON:

James 1:2

Trials and tribulations are to bring us closer to God.

II Corinthians 13:5**James 4:7****Hebrews 4:11**

My trial and tribulation revealed to me the things in me that have been hindering the Holy Spirit and preventing me from being totally connected to The Power of God in my life:

COMPROMISE

PLEASER

CONTROL

SUMMARY:

God meets us where we are. You never know who or what God will use to minister to our hearts.

Revelation 3:20

God wants a personal relationship with us. God placed this song on my heart to summarize my testimony. The name of the song is, “Where Peaceful Waters Flow” by Gladys Knight. I love the music of the sixties and the seventies. We as Christians are so busy eliminating things that don’t mean anything or matter.

Ephesians 3:19-20

The things that we must eliminate from our lives are the things that hinder the Holy Spirit and the Will of God.

Wherever you are, let God take you where peaceful waters flow.

PURPOSE:

I wrote this testimony prior to me getting my new job. I kept coming up against block walls so I came to the conclusion I was going to have to write my way through this.

Writing about my trial and tribulation helped me to understand. Sometimes you have to step outside of yourself to see yourself.

John 16:13**Proverbs 31:16**

God had already told me I would have a job with an apartment. God told me this so I would get my mind off the circumstance and on Him so that He could teach me what I needed to learn.

II Corinthians 5:7**Philippians 4:7****Psalms 22:1**

Keeping my mind off the circumstances was hard even with this information. Looking to that peace on the inside was helping me get through, but I came to a point that nothing helped. I was really going through. I thought that I was just crazy and truly out here. I was questioning if anything I had written was true or real.

John 14:26

At that point, God told me to put His Word to what I had written.

I John 2:27

All during this time I had been writing down Scriptures from my personal Bible study and from church. As I went back through the Scriptures everything I needed was there.

I Corinthians 14:40

God does not give us a task without preparing us for it first

I Timothy 2:11**Hebrews 13:21****I Peter 4:12-13**

Writing this testimony was preparing me to write my book. The trial and tribulation was to take me to where I needed to be for the Holy Spirit to be able to use me as an instrument so He can write His book.

We must realize that the things we go through in life are preparing us for the Will of God.

Job 42:1-6

Merciful Heavenly Father

Psalms 34

I love You, I praise You, Glory, Hallelujah, Praises to Your Name. I thank You for Your Goodness and for Your Grace and for Your Son Jesus.

Colossians 1:9**Matthew 5:16**

Thank You for the victories in my life. Thank You for Your Peace. I pray that you use me for Your Will to be done. I pray for Wisdom and Understanding to be a living example. Giving You all the Honor and The Glory. In Jesus' Name, Amen. Hallelujah.

“Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.” (Psalms 119:88)

COUNTRY BACK TO GOD

CHAPTER NINETEEN

“But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.” (I John 2:27)

GOD’S SYSTEM – WORKBOOK

“For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.” (Habakkuk 2:3)

God’s Question:

“In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.” (I Kings 3:5)

Dream:**Answer to God’s Question:****Answer, Promise, Instruction:**

Dream Fulfilled:

Destiny (Romans 8:29) – Finishing God’s Process Death, Burial and Resurrection Levels – Creates the Image of Jesus:

Vision (Six Levels – Creation):

Purpose:

Natural:

Spiritual:

Cross:

Natural:

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

Spiritual:

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

Pure State (Foundation of the World – Matthew 5:8)

Natural:

Spiritual:

“Appointed Times” (Habakkuk 2:3):

Birth:

Natural:

Spiritual:

“But at the end it shall speak” (Habakkuk 2:3):

Birth:

Natural:

Spiritual:

God's Process (Our Ascension into Heaven – Ascension – Matthew 6:6):

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Act of Faith to start Levels (Hebrews 11:1):

Natural:

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Spiritual:

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Resurrection – The Promise Fulfilled (Signs God speaks to us – Judges 6:17):

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

The Holy Spirit tells us who we are in Christ:

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

The Holy Spirit will incorporate Discipline into our lives:

Word of God daily:

Daily Prayer:

Fasting:

Tithing:

Communion:

Develop our Relationship with the Holy Spirit:

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Learn to use satan to our advantage:

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Job Experience (Misery, Pain, Agony):

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Divine Completion – Job 42:7-17 (What the Holy Spirit spoke):

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Three Steps for Divine Completion:

Step One – Connect (Reading the Word of God daily)

Step Two – Do (Doing what the Holy Spirit told us to do)

Step Three – God (Our Faith)

Death Level:

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

Burial Level:

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

Resurrection Level:

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

Ascension Level:

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

Tests: Tests come in three's – Test, Test after the test, Seal (On the Resurrection Level everything has a Natural and a Spiritual. The Natural must have three things or three times – Applied, Established and Fulfilled. The Spiritual is the Holy Spirit or the Word of God.)

Obedience

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Character

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Discipline

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Fruit of the Spirit – Love, Joy, Peace, Longsuffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Meekness, Temperance

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Trust

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Offence

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Humility

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Sacrifice

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Image of Jesus

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Faithfulness

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Mind of Christ

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

Servant

Death Level:

Burial Level:

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

One Time Only Tests:

Promise Land

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

Sacrifice Isaac

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

If Not

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

Dominion Power:

Communion Power, Resurrection Power, Pentecost Power, One with God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost, Image of Jesus and Mind of Christ

“And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created

man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.” (Genesis 1:26-27)

Date:

Author:

Finisher:

Communion Power:

Date:

Author:

Finisher:

Resurrection Power:

Date:

Author:

Finisher:

Pentecost Power:

Date:

Author:

Finisher:

One with God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost:

Natural:

Applied:

Established:

Fulfilled:

Spiritual:

Image of Jesus:

Natural:

Applied:

Established:

Fulfilled:

Spiritual:

Mind of Christ:

Natural:

Applied:

Established:

Fulfilled:

Spiritual:

Pure State:

Pure State is Eternity, Time, Dominion Power and Destiny have come together as One

Date:

Author:

Finisher:

NOTES:

RESUME OF LIVING OUT THE BIBLE

OLD TESTAMENT

I APPLIED TO MY LIFE:

MY LIFE LINED UP TO:

I FINALLY UNDERSTAND:

I'M LIVING:

RESUME OF PEOPLE I RELATE TO IN THE BIBLE:

RESUME OF LIVING OUT THE BIBLE

NEW TESTAMENT

I APPLIED TO MY LIFE:

MY LIFE LINED UP TO:

I FINALLY UNDERSTAND:

I'M LIVING:

RESUME OF PEOPLE I RELATE TO IN THE BIBLE:

UNIVERSITY OF ETERNITY

"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." (Revelation 3:21)

THIS IS TO PROCLAIM

(Name – This is just a visual)

HAS COMPLETED GOD'S PROCESS DEATH LEVEL TO ACHIEVED A

BACHELOR DEGREE

*DECLARED BY THE FATHER, THE SON AND THE
HOLY GHOST*

UNIVERSITY OF ETERNITY

"To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." (Revelation 3:21)

THIS IS TO PROCLAIM

(Name – This is just a visual)

HAS COMPLETED GOD'S PROCESS BURIAL LEVEL TO ACHIEVED A

MASTER DEGREE

*DECLARED BY THE FATHER, THE SON AND THE
HOLY GHOST*

UNIVERSITY OF ETERNITY

“To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.” (Revelation 3:21)

THIS IS TO PROCLAIM

(Name – This is just a visual)

HAS COMPLETED GOD’S PROCESS RESURRECTION LEVEL TO ACHIEVED
A

P.H.D. DEGREE

*DECLARED BY THE FATHER, THE SON AND THE
HOLY GHOST*

“The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way.” (Psalm 37:23)

CHAPTER TWENTY

“Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?” (II Corinthians 13:5)

GOD’S SYSTEM – PROFILE

“Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.” (James 5:16)

We must know who we are in Jesus Christ, which is the purpose of God’s System Workbook. We must also know the natural person, which is the purpose of God’s System Profile. We must be real about who we are.

We must be real with each other too. Most relationships fail because people are not real. We must know what is important to us, our strengths, weaknesses, likes, dislikes, etc. That is how we know if we are compatible with someone. Opposites attract is from satan:

“Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?” (II Corinthians 6:14)

Most Important In Life:

10 Most Important In Marriage:

Heart:

Gifts:

Occupation:

Hate:

Strengths:

Weaknesses:

Buttons:

Stress Reliever:

Fascinations:

Passions:

Personality:

Characteristics:

Hobbies:

Health Information:

Blood Type:

Blood Pressure:

Cholesterol Level:

Triglyceride Level:

Resting Heart Rate:

Waist Circumference:

Body Mass Index:

Fasting Blood Sugar Level:

C-Reactive Protein Level:

Omega-3 Levels:

Exercise per week:

Hours of sleep per night:

Alcohol intake:

Salt intake:

Sugar intake:

Weight:

Height:

Eye Color:

Hair Color:

Face Shape:

Body Shape:

Clothing Size:

Shoe Size:

Underwear Size:

Ring Size:

Stride:

Favorite colors:

Dress Style:

Favorite Designers:

Favorite Department Stores:

News Sources:

Political Party:

Favorite Charities:

Favorite Foods:

Dislike Foods:

Favorite Grocery Stores:

Favorite Restaurants:

Favorite Fast Foods:

Favorite Desserts:

Favorite Candies:

Favorite Candy Bars:

Favorite Ice Creams:

Eggs Cooked:

Steak Cooked:

Favorite Places:

Favorite Hotels:

Favorite Old Testament Books:

Favorite New Testament Books:

Favorite Bible Verses:

Favorite Songs:

Favorite Movies:

Favorite Television Shows:

Favorite Artists:

Favorite Team Sport:

Favorite Teams:

Anything else you can think of:

“Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.” (Psalm 51:10)

CHAPTER TWENTY-ONE

“Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.” (John 12:24)

D. B. R. A.

“Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.” (Hebrews 13:21)

To help you with the Workbook I put my Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension in the book. The only tests I have listed are my “Promise Land,” “Sacrifice Isaac” and “If Not.” The dates for Dominion, Communion, Resurrection and Pentecost Power are the dates they were fulfilled in my daily Bible reading.

DEATH, BURIAL RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION**God’s Question:**

“In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.” (I Kings 3:5)

My Dream (Genesis 15:1-5) – Answer, Promise and Instructions:

February, 1977

My Answer to God’s Question:

Soul Mate (Own Husband – Genesis 2:22)

Dream Fulfilled:

Wednesday, January 7, 1998

My Destiny (Romans 8:29) – Finishing God’s Process Death, Burial and Resurrection Levels – Creates the Image of Jesus:

The day I send the letter and “In Search Of My Soul Mate” to Christianity Men Of Unity

My Vision – The Holy Spirit turns our Dream into a Vision. God’s Vision will keep expanding:

1. Books (Death Level)
2. God's System (Burial Level)
3. Unity In God’s Church (Resurrection Level)
4. Defense Of Marriage (Resurrection Level)
5. Country Back To God (Resurrection Level)
6. Health Reform (Resurrection Level)

The sixth things line up with the six days God took to create His Vision of Creation

My Purpose:

Natural:

Living Example – 1991 (I Timothy 4:10, 12)

Living Example means Set the Standard (Jeremiah 50:2)

Confirmed 1994 – satan tried to take me out of here

Spiritual:

To help bring unity to God’s Church (“In Search Of My Soul Mate”)

Defense Of Marriage Act remain a law (“Defense Of Marriage”)

Federal Marriage Amendment added to the Constitution of the United States (“Federal Marriage Amendment” and “Defense of Marriage”)

Country Back To God (“Love Affair”)

Health Reform (“Heart Of The Matter”)

My Cross:**Natural:**

Applied: Become a “Living Example”

Established: Set the Standard for God’s Process

Sealed: Set the Standard for Christianity

Spiritual:

Applied: “In Search Of My Soul Mate” finished

Established: 17 chapters “Love Affair” completed

Sealed: “Heart Of The Matter” started

Pure State (Foundation of the World – Matthew 5:8)

Natural:

Sunday, November 20, 2011

Spiritual:

The day I send the letter and “In Search Of My Soul Mate” to Christianity Men Of Unity

“Appointed Times” (Habakkuk 2:3):

Birth: Wednesday, November 24, 1954

Natural: Thursday, April 29, 1999

Spiritual: Sunday, November 20, 2011 – The Seventeenth chapter of Revelation

The ten “this day” in II Samuel 19 connected to “this day” in I Kings 18 for my instructions of “Twelve,” “Third,” “This Day.” My first twelve was II Kings 12. My second twelve was the next Book, which was I Chronicles. My third twelve was the Twelfth chapter of II Chronicles, which was my daily Bible reading on Friday, November 20, 2009. That twelve applied it and it was established with the Seventeenth chapter of Ezekiel on the twentieth of November, 2010. It was fulfilled Sunday, November 20, 2011, which was the Seventeenth chapter of Revelation.

“But at the end it shall speak”

Birth: Tuesday, January 1, 1991 – The Holy Spirit first Spoke to me

Natural: Sunday, July 13, 2008 – The Bishop spoke my blessing

Spiritual: Tuesday, October 18, 2011 – I spoke, “One Billion copies of my Books sold”

God’s Process (My Ascension into Heaven – Ascension – Matthew 6:6):

Death Level – December of 1978 to January of 1995 – 17 years

Burial Level – 1995 to August of 2007 – 12 years

Resurrection Level – 2007 to September of 2014 – 7 years

Ascension Level – 2014 to Rapture

Act of Faith to start Levels (Hebrews 11:1):

Natural:

Death Level – Had my tubes cut and burned

Burial Level – Gave notice at my job (Euclid Management)

Resurrection Level – E-mail to Bishop

Ascension Level – “Call To All Bishops Of Christianity” and “Defense Of Marriage” to Media

Spiritual:

Death Level – Left Kansas City

Burial Level – Started writing “In Search Of My Soul Mate - The Power Of God”

Resurrection Level – Did not take a new job

Ascension Level – Letter and “In Search Of My Soul Mate” to Christianity Men Of Unity

Resurrection – The Promise Fulfilled (Signs God speaks to me - Judges 6:17):

Death Level:

Saturday, May 14, 1994

Job – Northwoods Apartment

Burial Level:

Wednesday, January 12, 2005

Internal Revenue Service released me from the 20K I owed in back taxes

Resurrection Level:

Ascension Level:

The Holy Spirit tells us who we are in Christ:

Death Level – Living Example

Burial Level – Gift – Helps – Manifestation of the Spirit – Word of Wisdom (Revelation), Word of Knowledge (Truth), Discerning of Spirits (Seeing people and things for what they truly are)

Resurrection Level – God’s Response to His Church and to same-sex marriage

Ascension Level – Protect Traditional Marriage

The Holy Spirit will incorporate Discipline into our lives:

Word of God daily – January, 1993

The Lord’s Prayer daily – January, 1994

Fasting – March, 1995

Tithing – June, 1993

Communion – May, 2000

Develop my Relationship with the Holy Spirit:

Death Level – Faith

Burial Level – Love

Resurrection Level – Servant

Ascension Level – Lead without being the leader

Learn to use satan to our advantage:

Death Level – satan attacks lets you know that you are on the right track

Burial Level – What satan use against us we use for our good

Resurrection Level – Address what satan shows us in our subconscious

Ascension Level – Anticipate satan and beat him to the punch

Job Experience (Misery, Pain, Agony):

Death Level – Soul mate and the things that took place when I stepped out on faith ending with Motel 6

Burial Level – Soul mate and the Bishop

Resurrection Level – Homeless and the man

Divine Completion – Job 42:7-17 (What the Holy Spirit spoke):

Death Level:

The Holy Spirit said, “I guess you haven’t seen God’s Power lately.”

Burial Level:

The Holy Spirit said, “You are not going to have to pay that.”

Resurrection Level:

The Holy Spirit said, “The wealth is the happy ending for your book.”

Three Steps for Divine Completion:

Step One – Connect (Reading the Word of God daily)

Step Two – Do (Doing what the Holy Spirit told us to do – My do is writing)

Step Three – God (Our Faith)

Death Level:

Applied: Word of God

Established: Testimony completed

Sealed: Word of God

Burial Level:

Applied: Word of God

Established: Internal Revenue Service paperwork completed

Sealed: Word of God

Resurrection Level:

Applied: Wednesday, August 19, 2009 – II Samuel 19

Established: All conditions fulfilled (Conditions in Pentecost Power)

Sealed: Zechariah 4:6

Ascension Level:

Applied:

Established:

Sealed:

One Time Only Tests:

Promise Land:

Applied: I said, “Let’s talk” to the Bishop

Established: I did not try to talk to the Bishop when he was in Las Vegas

Sealed: Did not go see the Bishop when he came to Las Vegas the second time

Sacrifice Isaac:

Applied: I came to Las Vegas

Established: I was honest and said I couldn't come to terms with the Bishop's situation

Sealed: Did not get welfare from the government

If Not:

Applied: Kept writing even though I did not get the Bishop or started doing Counseling

Established: Kept writing even though I did not get the 12 or 17 dollar million jackpots

Sealed: Kept writing even though God did not come through for my ticket and I fell

Dominion Power:

Communion Power, Resurrection Power, Pentecost Power, One with God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost, Image of Jesus and Mind of Christ

“And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.” (Genesis 1:26-27)

Sunday, October 2, 2011

Author:

Philippians 3:14

Finisher:

Hebrews 2:11

Communion Power:

Sunday, May 15, 2011

Jesus' Communion – Matthew (Applied), Mark (Established) and Luke (Sealed)

Communion at Church, my personal Communion and my relationship with the Holy Spirit becoming Communion brought my Communion Power to fruition.

Author:

Matthew 26:26-29

Finisher:

Luke 22:18-20

Resurrection Power:

Monday, June 6, 2011

Jesus' Resurrections (The Four Gospels) and my Resurrections on my Death and Burial Levels sealed my Resurrection Power

Author:

Matthew 28

Finisher:

John 20

Pentecost Power:

Thursday, June 9, 2011

On One Accord:

Books, God's System, Unity In God's Church, Defense Of Marriage, Country Back To God, Health Reform

All the information I need and all the information is correct, Everything is fulfilled, I have become a "Living Example," A Dissertation on one of the Books of the Bible, "In Search Of My Soul Mate" is finished and Seventeen chapters of "Love Affair" is completed

My Books, my Life and my Purpose lined up with Heaven to represent John 17:4

Author:

John 17:11, 21-23

Finisher:

Acts 2:1-2

One with God, Jesus and the Holy Ghost:

When we believe Jesus died on The Cross and rose the Third Day we receive the Holy Spirit. Operating in Purpose we become One with the Holy Ghost. When we live the Word of God we become One with Jesus. A heart after God's Own Heart we become One with God.

Natural:

Applied: June 8, 2011 – I spoke, “We”

Established: December 7, 2012 – I spoke, “I am what I am”

Fulfilled: August 12, 2014 – I wrote, “Since We are One what We say is what is to come.”

Spiritual:

II Corinthians 1:21-22

Image of Jesus:

Natural:

Applied: Death Level Tests

Established: Burial Level Tests

Fulfilled: Resurrection Level Tests

Spiritual:

Ephesians 1 and 2

Mind of Christ:

Natural:

Applied: Death Level Tests

Established: Burial Level Tests

Fulfilled: Resurrection Level Tests

Spiritual:

Philippians 2

Pure State:

Pure State is Eternity, Time, Dominion Power and Destiny have come together as One

Saturday, October 29, 2011

Author:

I Timothy 1:5

Finisher:

I John 3:3

“The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.” (Psalm 18:2-3)

CHAPTER TWENTY-TWO

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:” (Philippians 2:5)

LESSON

“And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;” (Ephesians 4:23)

We learned about God’s Process in “In Search Of My Soul Mate.” From God’s Process comes Dominion Power. Dominion Power is “the mark” the following Scripture is referring to:

“I press toward the mark of the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.” (Philippians 3:14)

One of the aspects of Dominion Power is the Mind of Christ. The Mind of Christ is to see things as God sees them. This comes from renewing our mind. The best mind renewal is the Word of God, which is the Mind of Christ:

“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.” (John 1:1)

Over the years if something touched my spirit, made things make sense or it was just something positive I wrote it down. At first the Holy Spirit had me read them weekly. Now I read them as needed. If you recognize something you said Thank You for being a blessing in our lives.

GOD’S SYSTEM – MIND RENEWAL

“And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” (Romans 12:2)

DANCE as though no one is watching you.
LOVE as though you have never been hurt before.
SING as though no one can hear you.
LIVE as though heaven is on earth.

If you are going through hell keep going.

Pursue love like your life depends upon it because it does.

There will always be something going on. When God is finish working on one area He starts working on another.

Everything evolves around love.

Wisdom is to see things as God sees them.

God will never allow a problem into your life that He doesn't have a divine purpose for.

Dreams, visions and prophecies are the evidence that you are full of the Holy Ghost.

The Four Levels Of Fruitfulness

No fruit – I applied to my life

Fruit – My life lined up to

More fruit – I finally understand

Much fruit – I'm living

God is the Baker. Jesus is the Bread, and the Bible is the Recipe.

It is natural to fluctuate between spirituality and sensuality. Don't let sensuality get a hold. When I am operating in my senses, stay quiet and do not speak what I am thinking.

If it can't be repeated, don't say it.

We must seek God daily to keep the person and the gift the same.

It is not about how much Word you know. It is about how much Word is in your heart.

SURVIVAL

Faith your fears to death

Elevate your mind above what you see

Avoid anxiety

Resist the temptation to panic

Make room for others to fail and don't be quick to judge them.

Life is about building, examining and proving.

I take care of God's business, and God takes care of my business.

Don't confuse motion with progress.

Life is change, and change is growth. Every desire is preceded by change. True change is changed mind set.

Once an incident is over, let it die. Take no offense.

THE CHARACTER OF A SOLDIER OF CHRIST

Strong
Single-minded
Strict
Secure
Sound of faith
Sanctified
Servant

SPIRITS OF GOD

The Lord
Wisdom
Knowledge
Might
Understanding
Counsel
Fear of the Lord

If I am the one in pain, I am the one with the problem.

Don't bend over backwards for people because they will keep you bending.

There must be a Seedtime to have a Harvest

Any stand you take you must be able to back it up in the Word of God.

D A R E

Decision
Action
Reaction
Elevation
There are no problems, but decisions to be made.

I know God won't give me anything I can't handle. I just wish He didn't trust me so much.

STEPS TO DESTINY

Delight yourself in the Lord
Make the decisions
Use your faith
Be specific
Meditate

THE THREE THINGS IN THE WORLD

Lust of the flesh
Lust of the eye

Pride of life

Jesus was tempted in all three areas as we are.

PROMISE, PROBLEM, PROVISION

How I react to the problem determines how long I will stay in the problem.

We must be as persistent as satan.

Life is God's gift to you. What you do with your life is your gift to God.

God made men and women different, and it is the differences that compliments.

Wives must not be their husband's conscience.

I must stay real with myself and with God.

Change is not change until you change.

Faith is what sustains us, and love is what holds us together.

Your greatest assets are what is attached to you. You are your greatest asset.

The truth always comes to the light.

What makes you great is your own style and your own originality.

Life is forgiveness.

Power people do not argue. They make decisions.

Don't judge people, help them.

CHILDLIKE FAITH

Trusting

Loving

Lowly

Forgiving

The greater the promise the greater the problem.

When preparation meets opportunity success happens.

Creativity is pulling out what is inside of us.

AUTHENTIC WOMAN OF GOD

Balanced

Mature

Self-controlled

I must replace the negatives with positives.

I can't be what I ought to be unless you be what you ought to be. We are a chain.

Possessing your vision is excluding preconceived ideals, and knowing and understanding yourself.

We must stay human, but don't use being human as an excuse.

Money can't buy character, class or wisdom.

If people hate me for trying to be everything that God has called me to be, then they are just going to have to hate me because I am going to be everything that God has called me to be.

Fasting is discipline.

We must love imperfect people.

When you say something about a person it is not a reflection of the person, but a reflection of you.

Your character must match your dream.

Small minds discuss people. Average minds discuss events. Great minds discuss ideals.

God's people must walk by faith, trusting His promises if they are to move forward.

Stress is not trusting God.

GOD'S REMNANT PEOPLE

Built by their battles

Formed by their failures

Promoted by their persecutions

PURPOSE FOR HEARTACHE AND PAIN

Instruction

Motivation

Purification

Intimacy

To sanctify yourself means to prepare yourself.

To walk in the light is to live in obedience to God's commandments.

The faith that your mouth puts in your heart when you don't need it will be the faith that will come out of your mouth when you do need it.

TEST THAT WE HAVE TO GO THROUGH THROUGHOUT OUR LIVES

Test of sacrifice

Test of small tasks

Test of stubborn enemies

Test of secret knowledge

Test of speaking faithfully

When a person has to brag about where they are, they aren't.

Good intentions are the pathway to hell.

Decision is the open door into reality.

Loving someone means giving them what they need, not what they want or deserve.

Perfect love walks in the Spirit.

satan can only use weak people.

Real power is knowing when not to use it.

Faithful means strict and thorough in the performance of the duty given. Steady, believed, reliable, loyal and devoted.

The greatest risk is not taking one.

Your trust in God is your greatest weapon against the adversary. There will be no battle when you lean on God for total care and keeping.

A flower that blooms in adversity is the most rare and beautiful of all.

HUMBLE SPIRIT

Death to self

Devotion to God

Delight in God

Dependence on God

Direct your thoughts toward God

Distance yourself from pride

Determined to do God's Will

As long as you are alive, you have not arrive.

Sometimes the seed of happiness is sown in darkness.

Do not confuse a good heart with low self-esteem.

It is God's presence that sustains us, and enables us to rest

What I do today is important because I am paying a day of my life for it. What I accomplish must be worthwhile because the price is high.

QUIET STRENGTH

A calm enduring strength that will not waiver in the face of adversity, loss or hardship.

Who you really are comes out in adversity.
Imagination is more important than knowledge.

Patience is staying away from anger.

Diseases comes from disobedience, bitterness, wrath, anger, clamour, evil speaking and malice.

There are acts of obedience connected to every need that you have.

Seek God just as hard when you have something as you did when you didn't have anything, and you will keep what you have.

When God tells you to do something it is not works, it is obedience.

Revelation is practical application.

The way to go up in God's Kingdom is to go down.

God is happiest when His children are at play.

Glory means enter into what God has prepared.

God only operates out of His Word. I must be able to confirm what the Holy Spirit spoke in the Word of God.

I want everything that God has promised me.

You can't have growth without conflict.

Make your plans so big that you know you will fell without God.

God always works from the inside out.

Salvation is free, but Christianity will cost you your life.

We must be so full with the fullness of God that we have no room for anything else.

Trust God no matter what I see, feel, know or hear.

Sometimes you have to lose a battle to win the war.

WALK OF FAITH

Listen to God

Obey God

Depend on God

Wait on God

Repent, confess, face, and learn from your past faith failures.

God gives us ideals, insight and concepts.

I don't only want God to love me, but I want Him to like me too.

God is my source.

The journey is just as important as the destination.

Healing only begins once you clear away everything that is diseased and damaged.

Before I do anything, check my motives.

The Bible is the final authority.

Live and learn from other people's mistakes.

I must seek God daily to have a happy marriage.

Confidence comes from the Presence, Peace, Power and Provision of God.

God's plans are always perfect, directional, prescriptive and rewarding.

The fear of the Lord is to quickly adjust to the Word of God.

Keep creativity in the marriage. Marriage is negotiations. Negotiate to a Win-Win situation. Anytime an over-reaction takes place, it is an area that needs to be healed.

Our job is to believe that God can do His job.

Nothing remains constant except change itself.

There are only two kinds of people in this world, givers and takers. Always find out which one you are dealing with.

When I lose, don't lose the lesson.

satan's attacks – self-righteousness, self-pity, self-exaltation

Recognize

Reject

Replace

A thought is not yours until you speak it.

Eternity is the only long term investment.

MARRIAGE

Covenant

Compassion

Completion

Commitment

Always treat people right. It is the secret to the fountain of youth.

I must always go to God first on everything.

We must let people be who they are.

The only perfect One is God, and the only perfect thing is Heaven.

God is the only One that can validate us.

Don't bring up a problem that you don't have a solution to.

The things that we do that we don't get praise for is what counts with God.

CHRISTIAN

Good character

Active faith

Virtuous

Servant's heart

Positive attitude

Clarity of purpose

Person of determination

Stride for excellence

Have integrity

Stay out of strife

Control flesh

Be single eye

Purge heart

Every dream must be tested.

Pride is very deceiving, and comes in many forms. Every week I must stop and do a honest PRIDE CHECK.

God uses the situations that we create to deal with us.

F E A R

False

Evidence
Appearing
Real

We all are a work in progress.

We must be committed to the process.

With that “I’m all that and then some” attitude, satan will get you every time.

Wives cannot tell their husbands what to do until they ask.

If anxiousness is in it, it is not God.

Keep playing. Don’t sweat the small stuff. Don’t take life too seriously. Don’t worry about things.
Keep a merry spirit.

Your ministry is the misery that you overcame.

God does not give you a vision that He does not give you provision to make it happen.

What you don’t know can hurt you.

Blessing is the motivating force of God.

God will take you through things to let you know that you’re not in control and show you what you’re made of.

It is okay to miss the mark just as long as you know you have missed it.

SPIRITUAL BIRTHING PROCESS

Purification
Seed sown
Pregnancy
Labor
Delivery
Rejoice
Give birth again

I must find out what is important to me and from that know which battles to fight. I must choose my battles.

Make Jesus our standard.

Love is not a feeling. Love is a commitment.

THE THREE LEVELS OF ANOINTING

Misery
Pain
Agony

We only struggle with the things we don't deal with.

Self-centeredness is the main thing that destroys marriage.

I must be in control of my peace so that I will not be affected by the turmoil that goes through the minds of other people.

God made marriage to make us His.

Your altitude is determined by your attitude.

GOD'S REQUIREMENTS FOR BLESSINGS

Humility
Prayer
Devotion
Repentance

We must do the work that it takes to be our best. Once I reach a level, I must maintain it.

God and Jesus does the spiritual work. The Holy Spirit does the internal work, and we do the footwork.

We must live rapture ready.

Don't allow yourself to get too hungry, too angry, too lonely or too tired. It only lets satan in.

I can't change anyone. I can only adjust to how they really are.

God loves people who are honest enough to argue with Him, but gives in, in the end.

Optimistic means to be positive, hopeful, upbeat, encouraging, cheerful and confident.

Trouble is God's way to keep us trusting Him.

QUALIFICATION FOR AN EXTRAORDINARY WOMAN

Do not become bitter
Submit to authority
Handles pressure well
Have inner strength

SEVEN SECRETS OF SUCCESS

Attitude
Persistence
Self-esteem
Communication

Worry free living
Life without limits
Power through prayer

Love always gives in.

THE GREAT INVESTMENT

Faith
Family
Finances

Do not jump to conclusions.

Always say what you mean.

We can't give up on people.

People know what they have done. We do not have to tell them

Anger is a secondary emotion. Anger is the first indication that there has been hurt. Find the hurt.

KEYS TO SUCCESS

Love – action; an expression of one's affection
Simplicity – absence of, and freedom from complexity
Discipline – developed self-control and character
Obedience – submission to God
Belief – to take as true or real
Faith – complete trust, confidence and reliance on God
Decisions – making up one's mind
Action – an act or a thing done; a decision in progress
Commitment – dedication to a long-term course of action
Endurance – ability to continue, or remain, outlasting satan, standing firm under pressure
Determination – to stand firm
Consistent – holding always to the same principles
Compassion – sorrow for sufferings, and an urge to help
Desire – to wish or long for; crave
Diligent – done with careful, steady effort
Integrity – sound moral principles, uprightness, honesty
Meekness – power under control
Humility – absence of pride or self-assertion
Patience – to wait or endure, cheerful consistency
Kindness – sympathetic, friendly, gentle, tenderhearted
Joy – spiritual happiness, an internal state based on a revelation
Character – moral strength, fortitude, self-discipline
Virtue – active power to accomplish a given effect

This too shall pass.

Women have a spirit of control that goes back to Eve. Satan plays on that spirit the most. We must admit that it is there, and control it daily.

Satan can only play on the lust, fear, doubt and pride that is on the inside of us.

CHURCH OF THE 21st CENTURY

Wisdom

Relevant

Skillful

Diplomacy

Two ears, one mouth. Listening is twice as important as talking.

If you don't know what to do, do the last thing that you know God told you to do.

God can do anything, but fail.

A lifetime friend sees you for who you are.

It is not a problem when you have a solution.

Being submitted is giving up your opinion.

Favor is when God puts you in any situation, and no matter what the situation is it works for your good. Favor only goes to those that do the Will of God.

SUCCESS

Devotion to God

Dedication to family

Determination in prayer

God will always bring justice to us.

When you make a decision and that decision makes you a better person, it was the right decision.

Losers focus on what they are going through. Winners focus on what they are going to.

If you think inside of the box, you will never get out of the box.

The intensity that we work on ourselves is the intensity that God works on our promise.

We must be adversary conscious.

Consecration is a lifestyle.

Hurting people hurt people.

Always stay one step ahead of the devil.

If a battle can't be won, don't fight it.

Know your enemy.

The violent is the one that controls their spirit and their emotions. The force is the Fruit of the Spirit.
(Matthew 11:12)

FUNCTIONS OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Advising

Exhorting

Comforting

Strengthening

Interceding

Encouraging

Do not look to man, look to God.

Believe none of what you hear, and half of what you see.

When you get to the end of your rope, tie a knot and hang on.

Everything does not need to be said.

Bless my enemies.

You have to look at your blessing in the spirit until it comes.

Shake it off, and step up.

Our bodies are programmed to heal, reproduce and restore.

Find balance in everything.

There are two sides to every story.

Flow in the spirit.

Deception comes from seeking WHEN, THINGS OR PEOPLE. Only seek God.

Nothing happens overnight, and there is always a starting point.

Don't fight any battles where there are no spoils.

When you use The Word of God and you are not consecrated, The Word will turn on you.

When someone does not know what they have done means their behavior is who they are.

Let go of past hurts. Hurts create suspicion, distrust, anger and negativity.

I want to be right. I want to be saved. I want to be whole.

Even if I don't know it, there is a purpose to this.

Always give the benefit of the doubt to your mate.

Principalities work through personalities.

Quietness and confidence shall be my strength.

When God ordains, He sustains.

He who angers you, controls you.

Consider the source.

Once you start compromising you will keep compromising. Do not let the seed of compromise in.

Questioning something is the first indication that something is wrong.

Strive for excellence, not perfection.

What is really real is what comes out in our behavior.

God does not respond to human need. God responds to pursuit.

The evidence of a renewed mind is change.

The first time is on you. The second time is on me.

Timing is everything.

Find the positive in the negative.

Once I have stated my position, nothing else needs to be said.

satan is always plotting against us.

Only deal with the devil on your terms.

FASTING

The private discipline that brings public rewards

It is always too soon to quit.

PERFECT is mature
ENTIRE is complete
WANTING NOTHING is all information

Submission + Suffering + Obedience + Praise = ANOINTING

We must walk in revelation not situation.

The Church is to be a place of forgiveness, mercy, restoration and prosperity.

God's purpose is the place of power.

STOP WORRYING

Make sure that you have all of the facts
Analyze the facts
Look at the worse case scenario
Find the probability

Our mind is for creativity, not storage.

Key to failure is to try to please everyone.

RULES FOR A HAPPY MARRIAGE

Never both be angry at once.
Never yell at each other unless the house is on fire.
Yield to the wishes of the other as an exercise in self-discipline, if you can't think of a better reason.
If you have a choice between making yourself or your mate look good - choose your mate.
If you feel you must criticize, do so lovingly.
Never bring up a mistake of the past.
Neglect the whole world rather than each other.
Never let the day end without saying at least one complimentary thing to your life partner.
Never meet without an affectionate greeting.
When you've made a mistake, talk it out and ask for forgiveness.
Remember, it take two to make an argument. The one who is wrong is the one who will be doing most of the talking.
Never go to bed mad.
Know when to keep your mouth shut.

Keep strife out of my life because it inhibits the flow in the spirit.

If you want the rainbow, you have to put up with the rain.

Worry is interest paid on trouble before it's due.
When the battle is greater than you are, SHUT UP and hold your peace.

PASSING THROUGH ANOINTING

When the devil grabs for me I am already gone.

BIBLE: Basic Instructions Before Leaving Earth

To accomplish great things we must not only act, but also dream; not only plan, but also believe.

It is better to be alone than to be in bad company.

We must use God's weapon (Fruit of the Spirit) to fight Satan's kingdom.

To handle yourself, use your head. To handle others, use your heart.

In our journey there will be times that God will let us miss the mark to keep us knowing that He is God.

I PROMISE MYSELF

To have so much love that nothing can disturb my peace of mind.

To talk health, happiness and prosperity to every person I meet.

To make everyone feel there is something in them.

To look at the sunny side of everything and make my optimism come true.

To think only of the best, to work only for the best, and expect only the best.

To be just as enthusiastic about the success of others as I am about my own.

To forget the mistakes of the past and press on to the greater achievements of the future.

To wear a cheerful countenance at all times and give every living creature I meet a smile.

To give so much time to the improvement of myself that I have no time to criticize others.

To be too large for worry, too noble for anger, too strong for fear, and too happy to permit the presence of trouble.

MY PRAYER

Father, In The Precious Name of Jesus. I Thank You for blessing me with all spiritual blessings in Heavenly places in Christ Jesus. You have chosen me before the foundation of the world to be holy and without blame before You in love. I have been redeemed through the precious blood of Jesus, and forgiven for all of my sins according to the riches of Your Grace.

Father, You have abounded toward me wisdom and prudence. You have sealed me with Your Holy Spirit of promise. And now righteous Father, I pray that my eyes will be enlightened so that I may know what is the hope of Your calling, and what is the riches of Your Glory. I pray You will strengthen me with might by Your Spirit in my inner man. That Christ may dwell in my heart by faith, so that I will be rooted and grounded in love, and I will be able to comprehend with all saints what is the breadth, length, depth and height of Your love. And bless me to know the love of Christ which passes knowledge so that I might be filled with all the fullness of God.

Father, I pray You will help me to walk worthy of the Lord. Being pleasing and fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God. Strengthen me with all might according to Your glorious power unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness. I Thank You again for granting this petition based upon Your Word. I will Praise You, and give You all the Honor and the Glory. In Jesus Name. Amen.

“Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.” (Matthew 19:6)

“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The might God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” (Isaiah 9:6)

“But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.” (I John 2:27)

“He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.” (Psalm 91:1)

“When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.” (Isaiah 43:2)

“For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.” (Habakkuk 2:3)

“If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.” (Proverbs 25:21-22)

“These six things doth the Lord hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him: A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren.” (Proverbs 6:16-19)

“But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.” (Isaiah 53:5)

“Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?” (II Corinthians 13:5)

“But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.” (Luke 22:32)

“Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ’s sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.” (II Corinthians 12:10)

“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.” (James 4:7)

“Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother’s way.” (Romans 14:13)

“But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.” (Matthew 6:33)

“Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.” (II Corinthians 1:4)

“To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.” (I Corinthians 9:22)

“Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.” (Jude 24-25)

“Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.” (Matthew 7:21)

“And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.” (Job 28:28)

“Judge not, that ye be not judged.” (Matthew 7:1)

“Wherefore my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:” (James 1:19)

“Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.” (Matthew 22:37-40)

“No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.” (Isaiah 54:17)

“And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord’s, and he will give you into our hands.” (I Samuel 17:47)

“Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.” (Jeremiah 33:3)

“Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,” (Ephesians 3:20)

“Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.” (I Thessalonians 5:14)

“I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.” (Philippians 4:13)

“The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way.” (Psalm 37:23)

“My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:” (John 10:27)

“While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.” (II Corinthians 4:18)

“Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (Romans 8:39)

“Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.” (Hebrews 13:8)

“The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.” (Psalm 18:2-3)

“Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.” (I Corinthians 13:4-7)

“Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.” (Philippians 4:4)

“The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.” (Proverbs 8:13)

“And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.” (Romans 8:28)

“Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;” (Hebrews 5:8)

“And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you; That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.” (I Thessalonians 4:11-12)

“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.” (Romans 12:1)

“But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing,” (James 1:4)

“But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.” (I Corinthians 2:9)

“And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.” (Matthew 16:19)

“Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.” (Matthew 18:4)

“In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.” (I Thessalonians 5:18)

“Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;” (II Corinthians 10:5)

“Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.” (Romans 12:21)

“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.” (Galatians 5:22-23)

“Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:” (Philippians 1:6)

“Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.” (James 1:17)

“But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;” (II Timothy 3:14)

“The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name’s sake. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.” (Psalm 23)

“Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.” (Psalm 37:4-5)

“Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” (Matthew 5:16)

“Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.” (Philippians 4:8)

“Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.” (James 5:16)

“Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.” (Romans 12:19)

“So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.” (Hebrews 13:6)

“For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God.” (I Corinthians 1:18)

“And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.” (Psalm 9:10)

“Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.” (Proverbs 3:5-6)

“I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.” (Psalm 34:1)

“Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.” (Ephesians 5:22)

“Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.” (Proverbs 4:7)

“Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.” (Proverbs 16:24)

“Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.” (Proverbs 18:21)

“And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.” (Matthew 11:12)

“The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.” (Psalm 138:8)

“I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.” (Psalm 40:8)

“I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.” (Psalm 86:12)

“This book of the law shall not depart out of thy month; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.” (Joshua 1:8)

“My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.” (Psalm 89:34)

“Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:” (Ephesians 6:16-17)

“Every man’s work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man’s work of what sort it is.” (I Corinthians 3:13)

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” (II Peter 1:5-8)

I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.” (Psalm 18:1)

“And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:” (Isaiah 11:2-3)

“Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:” (Ephesians 6:16-17)

“Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night. She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her. Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.” (Proverbs 31:10-12, 16, 18, 20, 25-31)

“Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.” (Psalm 150:6)

“My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.” (Psalm 49:3)

“Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.” (Psalm 46:10)

“Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.” (Psalm 51:10)

“Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.” (III John 2)

“And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.” (Ephesians 3:19)

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” (John 3:16)

“For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.” (Isaiah 61:7)

“Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.” (Isaiah 26:3)

“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.” (Ephesians 6:10-12)

“In your patience possess ye your souls.” (Luke 21:19)

“Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.” (I Peter 5:7)

“According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:” (II Peter 1:3)

“Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.” (Proverbs 14:1)

“Which things also we speak, not in the words which man’s wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.” (I Corinthians 2:13)

“Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as dove.” (Matthew 10:16)

“Let all things be done decently and in order.” (I Corinthians 14:40)

“Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.” (Jeremiah 17:14)

“Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:” (Isaiah 58:9)

“Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.” (John 16:13)

“Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.” (Matthew 7:14)

“Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.” (I Peter 4:1-2)

“For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.” (Romans 8:29)

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:” (Philippians 2:5)

“Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength, and my redeemer.” (Psalm 19:14)

CHAPTER TWENTY-THREE

“Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.”
(Deuteronomy 29:9)

SUMMARY

“For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.” (Jeremiah 29:11)

“God’s System” is the way God Operates. God is a God of Plan and Purpose. God is a God of Principles. God is a God of Discipline and Sacrifice. God is a God of Unity. God is a God of choice. God only operates out of the Word of God. Success comes when we follow His Principles:

“This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.” (Joshua 1:8)

GOD’S SYSTEM

“Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.” (Matthew 5:16)

Everything starts with God. We all are God’s Children:

“Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this? In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.” (Job 12:9-10)

God asked each one of His Children the following Question:

“In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.” (I Kings 3:5)

The question was asked before the foundation of the world. God is the same yesterday, today and forever. Searching out our answer to that question gets us to our Purpose:

“According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:” (Ephesians 1:4)

The Holy Spirit brings our Dream to our remembrance:

“But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.” (John 14:26)

The way we know our Dream is from God it will lead us to relationship with God through the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit will help us every step of the way:

“Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.” (John 16:13)

We must always act on what the Holy Spirit tells us because it is our Acts of Faith that takes us to our next Level:

“Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father’s house, unto a land that I will shew thee: So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.” (Genesis 12:1, 4)

This is when the preparation begins. God will use the situations that we create in our lives to prepare us. On the other hand satan will use the situations we create in our lives to stop us. Some things God allows like He did with Job:

“And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.” (Romans 8:28-29)

The Holy Spirit will turn our Dream into a Vision. We must keep our focus on our Vision. Our Vision is God’s Will for our lives:

“Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.” (Proverbs 29:18)

We must be careful when it comes to people. We cannot share our Dream with everyone. We must not listen to everyone either. God tells us to love everyone. He does not tell us to be in everyone’s face. satan works through people the most:

“And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, to betray him;” (John 13:2)

We must know the Voice of the Holy Spirit. God talks, satan talks, the mind talks and flesh talks. satan, the mind and flesh talks much louder than God:

“And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And, behold, the Lord passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the Lord; but the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the Lord was not in the earthquake: And after the earthquake a fire; but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.” (I Kings 19:11-12)

God top priority is character. From character comes the fruit of the Spirit. God wants us in the image of Jesus:

“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.” (Galatians 5:22-23)

The Holy Spirit will teach us who we are in Christ:

“But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.” (I Corinthians 12:7-11)

The Holy Spirit will incorporate things into our lives that bring discipline. Tithing brings discipline:

“Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.” (Malachi 3:10)

Fasting brings discipline:

“Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.” (Matthew 6:16)

Having Communion brings discipline:

“But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.” (I Corinthians 11:28)

The four Levels of God's Process are Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension. Death, Burial, Resurrection and Ascension takes place on each Level to represents our trials. Trials come in four's. God is getting us to good ground:

“The sower soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word’s sake, immediately they are offended. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.” (Mark 4:14-20)

Our tests are in three’s. There is the test, the test after the test, and the seal. If we do not pass our test we will keep going through the test until we do. The test will just keep getting harder:

“And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.” (Matthew 4:3-11)

Prayer is communication with God. God loves when His Children ask Him questions about their lives. It shows God we want Him involved in every aspect of our lives. God always answers or gets the answer to our questions to us:

“Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Kei’lah.” (I Samuel 23:2)

We must read the Bible daily. The Word of God is the final authority. God does not do or say anything outside of the Word of God. The Holy Spirit will not tell us anything that is outside of the Word of God:

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:” (II Timothy 3:16)

Do not make God mystical. God is very practical. Nothing is falling out of Heaven. God works through us. If we can do it God is not doing it:

“For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.” (James 2:26)

God gives us Ideals, Insight and Concepts. That is in addition to the gift He has already put in us. Our gift is what gets us Wealth:

“Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.” (Proverbs 4:13)

This is a Christian walk not a Christian talk:

“For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” (Ephesians 2:10)

Suffering is part of the Christian walk, Period:

“For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:” (I Peter 2:21)

Everything in God is a process. We must be patience. God will not bring us into a situation until we are prepared and know everything that is going on in that situation:

“But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.” (James 1:4)

We must never give up:

“I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:” (II Timothy 4:7)

Something must always represent faith. Our faith must coincide with our actions:

“But without faith, it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.” (Hebrews 11:6)

When we make a mistake we must learn from it, get over it and move forward:

“If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.” (I John 1:9)

Find balance in everything:

“A false balance is abomination to the Lord: but a just weight is his delight.” (Proverbs 11:1)

God wants us healthy. We must eat right and we must exercise. We need to be living and healthy to fulfill our Purpose:

“Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.” (III John 2)

Anything from God will keep expanding. If God really liked our answer to His question the following Scriptures will happen:

“And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.” (I Kings 3:10, 13)

We must never forget God loves us. God has wonderful plans for all of His Children. God only wants the best for His Children:

“For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.” (Jeremiah 29:11)

The secret to the fountain of youth is treating people right. Treat people like we want to be treated:

“For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.”
(Romans 13:9)

God is a behind the scenes Person. God is not flashy. That is the devil. God is working even when we cannot see it:

“For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.”
(Psalm 5:12)

Be an example by walking in the image of Jesus bearing the Fruit of the Spirit. When people see that they will want to know our secret then is the time to share our faith. When people ask is when they are ready to receive:

“Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.” (Colossians 4:6)

Once we get up we must help someone else up:

“But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.” (Luke 22:32)

As long as we are alive we have not arrived. If we are still living we still have work to do. We must humble ourselves:

“Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:”
(I Peter 5:6)

Christianity is where it begins and ends. All of these denominations and everything else are manmade. Their only purpose is to keep you from knowing the truth:

“There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.” (Ephesians 4:4-6)

Salvation is free, but Christianity will cost us our lives:

“Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.” (Matthew 16:24)

Salvation starts at:

“That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.” (Romans 10:9-10)

At the point we believe is when we are filled with the Holy Spirit:

“In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,” (Ephesians 1:13)

We must stay filled with the Holy Spirit. Disobedience and sin diminishes the filling of the Holy Spirit:

“And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;” (Ephesians 5:18)

Every Holy Spirit filled Christian is a minister:

“Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?” (I Corinthians 3:5)

Everyone’s ministry starts at reconciliation. Preaching is not the only way to work for God. We work for God on our jobs with a good attitude and a kind heart. We work for God in the world by being courteous with a smile:

“And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;” (II Corinthians 5:18)

We must learn to forgive. We must forgive ourselves and we must forgive others. All of us are a work in progress:

“Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.” (Colossians 3:13)

Our information comes from the Holy Spirit and the Word of God. We must join and be part of a good Bible teaching church. It is the third part to the threefold cord:

“How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?” (Romans 10:14)

Jesus died on the Cross so we can life and have it more abundantly. Do not waste His Great Sacrifice:

“The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.” (John 10:10)

Fear is satan’s favorite tool to use to stop us from doing God’s Will:

“For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.” (II Timothy 1:7)

satan wants to control our minds. We must be careful about what we allow to get into our minds. We must be continually be renewing our minds:

“And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” (Romans 12:2)

We must never stop growing:

“And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.” (II Peter 1:5-8)

No matter what we go through in our lives we must always end up at love:

“Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.” (I Corinthians 13:4-7)

The Christian walk is nothing to play with. Jesus is our example. Our Purpose, which is the Will of God must be fulfilled to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven:

“Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.” (Matthew 7:21)

God is in Control.

“The earth is the Lord’s, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.” (Psalm 24:1)

“But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.” (Psalm 1:2)

CHAPTER TWENTY-FOUR

“And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.” (Genesis 2:25)

PURPOSE

“Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.” (Genesis 3:23)

I asked the Holy Spirit, “What is the Purpose of this book?”

The Holy Spirit said, “The Purpose of this book is to make sure people understand if people’s choices cause them to miss God’s Purpose He will give it to someone else:”

“For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord’s money.” (Matthew 25:14-18)

“For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father’s house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?” (Esther 4:14)

The Holy Spirit continued, “God Purposed Bishops for Unity In God’s Church. The one who Heart was God’s Church was to write “Christianity” with the same information that is in ‘In Search Of My Soul Mate.’ The point God has made is His Church is not the Heart of His Bishops.”

The Bishop’s version of Unity In God’s Church was denominations interacting with each other because he was holding on to Baptize in the Name of Jesus. That is where I came in. That is why God had me to address the doctrine issue.

When the Bishop and I came together I was to help him with the doctrine issues, which would have put him on the right path for Unity In God’s Church. Since we didn’t come together and I already had all of the information I became God’s bargain child. With me He killed three birds with one stone.

My Purpose has always been Defense Of Marriage. My Dream was about Marriage. I was so busy trying to “get married” I haven’t gotten to my Purpose of protecting Marriage. In the original plan the Bishops were Unity In God’s Church and their wives were Defense Of Marriage. Then the Bishops and the wives were to come together for Country Back To God.

God Purposed for the Bishop and I to be together. That is why the Holy Spirit told me I would not be evicted. The eviction was not supposed to take place. My book was to end the day the Bishop spoke my blessing with us coming together.

Things like the doctrine issues, Question from God, God’s Process and Christianity would have been in his book. That is why the Holy Spirit told me we were doing a New Thing. That is why I didn’t have anything anywhere about Unity In God’s Church.

I was able to do Unity In God’s Church because I have the Bishop’s rib. All of this was done on his rib. His rib was activated in me on the corner across the street from the church after the following Scripture took place with him:

“For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.” (Luke 1:44)

The Bible does not state that God or Adam told Eve about not eating the fruit. She knew about not eating the fruit because she was from Adam. Technically both of my books came from the Bishop. Image what the rib cages with God’s Church at Heart could have done with their version of “In Search Of My Soul Mate,” which was supposed to be “Christianity.”

When it comes to doing our Purpose we are on our own. It is up to us to do it. God does not help or step in. That is why God could not move the Bishop. That is also why Jesus felt so forsaken:

“And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?” (Matthew 27:46)

When what we believe is not correct it becomes our block. The block for the majority of the Bishops was Baptize in the Name of Jesus. That is why it is so important we know what we believe is correct.

Then the Holy Spirit said, “People miss their Purposes because of pacts with the devil. The Bishop’s pact with the devil was taking care of the woman he was married to. A pact with the devil is not like what they show on television. A pact with the devil is about getting people off God’s Plan and promoting what he wants promoted:”

“And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.” (Luke 4:5-7)

The Holy Spirit continued, “A lot of Bishops have made pacts with the devil and they do not even realize it either.”

My relationship with the Holy Spirit through all of this has been I write and He critiques. That is how He was teaching me to see things as God sees them. I came up with a list of twenty-four men.

He kicked all of the men on my list off except for six. As He removed men He was explaining why to show me how God sees them. That is how I learned about some of the Bishop’s pacts with the devil.

The Holy Spirit also told me about some of the world’s pacts with the devil so I could see both sides of it to know what I was dealing with. A pact with the devil is not about worshipping him. That is why people do not realize it.

It is about going against God’s Ways. That is why it is so important to know God’s Ways. satan always create something to keep them thinking God has His Hands on them. He loves imitating God, but he will do whatever it takes to slap God in The Face.

The people I do know about their pacts with the devil satan has kept his part of the pact to all of them. They all have excelled. They all have the accolades of men, but not of God.

God is a God of choice and our lives are about the choices we make. God sees our lives from the beginning to the end. He knows the choices we will make.

God planned this wonderful life for all of His Children before the Foundation of the World. satan was still in Heaven during this time. He knows your Purpose better than you do. He knows the wonderful plan God planned for His Children. He uses the information to get us off our path. Religion is his number one tool.

God wants to help us, but satan wants to destroy us. We are in a constant battle for our Souls. Some Christians need to get satan’s determination.

He does not have access to our Spirit, but he does have access to our mind. Our minds are his playground. That is why it is so important to keep our minds renewed.

Jesus is our Example. He always used the Word of God against satan. The Word of God is our only protection against him:

“And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt

not tempt the Lord thy God. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.” (Luke 4:3-4, 9-13)

When we resist satan he will flee from us. Even though he flees from us it is only for him to regroup. He never gives up:

“Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.” (James 4:7-8)

“In Search Of My Soul Mate” was my Faith book. This book is my Purpose book. My main goal in this book was to make it different from my first book. I have been able to do that everywhere except here. The Holy Spirit keeps bringing me back to the Purpose in “In Search Of My Soul Mate.” We must understand that God’s Purpose for our lives must be done to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

In context talents is money. In revelation talents is our Purposes. Our Purposes, which is The Will of God must be done in our lives to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven:

“And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:” (Matthew 25:20-26)

God is not going to make anyone do anything. Let me say that again. God is not going to make anyone do anything. God’s Purpose will be done. If you do not do God’s Purpose He will give it to someone else who will:

“Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.” (Matthew 25:28-29)

If God’s Purpose is not done in your life you will go to Hell:

“And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” (Matthew 25:30)

We must do whatever it takes to do God’s Purpose:

“Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shu’shan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.” (Esther 4:16)

Do not confuse God’s Purpose with operating in our gifts. It is our gifts that help us find our Purpose. Our gifts are like our muscles. If we don’t use them we will lose them. Just like our muscles it takes work to make our gifts grow. It is that work that causes our gifts to make room for us:

“A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.” (Proverbs 18:16)

People miss their Purpose because they work on their gifts, but don’t work on their character too. There must be balance in both. Our gifts cannot endure without character. People fall because their gift could not sustain them.

So many times our gifts get buried under the cares of this world. There are a lot of gifts buried in the cemetery. satan tries to make sure that happens.

DON’T LET YOUR PURPOSE AND GIFT GET BURIED.

I discovered I have two things that most people do not have. The first is I am scared to death of God. I know He is my Father, but I fear Him. I don’t play with God. When He speaks I move. The Bible calls fear of God Wisdom:

“And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.” (Job 28:28)

The second thing is I truly believe the Word of God. The Bible is my Final Authority. I line everything up to the Bible. If I have a thought and I cannot back it up in the Word of God I lose it.

People say they fear God, but the world shows they really don’t. People are so quick to talk about the God of Love, but they need to talk about the God of Judgment too. God loves His children, but He hates sin. The Holy Spirit led me to these Scriptures to show some of God’s judgments to show God is not playing:

THE SIN:

“And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.” (Genesis 3:6)

THE JUDGMENT:

“And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou are cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it was thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.” (Genesis 3:14-19)

THE SIN:

“And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. And they said, Hath the Lord indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the Lord heard it.” (Numbers 12:1-2)

THE JUDGMENT:

“And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.” (Numbers 12:10)

THE SIN:

“And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness! And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt? And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.” (Numbers 14:2-4)

THE JUDGMENT:

“But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness. And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness. After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise. I the Lord have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.” (Numbers 14:32-35)

THE SIN:

“And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink. And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.” (Numbers 20:7-8, 11)

THE JUDGMENT:

“And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.” (Numbers 20:12)

THE SIN:

“And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king’s house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eli’am, the wife of Uri’ah the Hittite? And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house. And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child. And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uri’ah. And he wrote in the letter, saying Set ye Uri’ah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die. And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uri’ah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uri’ah the Hittite died also.” (II Samuel 11:2-5, 14-17)

THE JUDGMENT:

“Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. And Nathan departed unto his house. And the Lord struck the child that Uri’ah’s wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?” (II Samuel 12:18)

THE SIN:

“That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became

mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.” (Genesis 6:2, 4-5)

THE JUDGMENT:

“And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.” (Genesis 6:7)

THE SIN:

“All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty? While the word was in the king’s mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.” (Daniel 4:28, 30-31)

THE JUDGMENT:

“The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles’ feathers, and his nails like birds’ claws.” (Daniel 4:33)

THE SIN:

“And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter: And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof. And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.” (Genesis 19:1, 4-5, 8-9)

THE JUDGMENT:

“For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it. Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven; And he overthrew those cities, and

all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.” (Geneses 19:13, 24-25)

GOD IS NOTHING TO PLAY WITH.

“The Lord is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.” (Numbers 14:18)

We can't have judgment without Love. The God of Love is real and He is longsuffering. He gives us chance and chance after chance, but everything has an end. The Holy Spirit led me to these Scriptures to show God's love.

GOD'S LOVE:

“And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee. And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again. And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.” (Numbers 12:13-15)

GOD'S LOVE:

“But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.” (Numbers 14:31)

GOD'S LOVE:

“And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I swear unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.” (Deuteronomy 34:4)

GOD'S LOVE:

“And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.” (II Samuel 12:13)

GOD'S LOVE:

“And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.” (Genesis 9:11, 16)

GOD'S LOVE:

“And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:” (Daniel 4:34)

GOD LOVES US SO MUCH THAT HE GAVE HIS ALL.

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” (John 3:16)

Another thing I have discovered is people do not want to change. For us to do God's Purpose we must change. We must grow up. People get stuck in their ruts or mode of doing things and they come to a point they don't want to change or they don't know how to change.

One day I was talking to this woman about how evil the world we live in is. She made a very strange statement. She said, “Jesus is going to have to come back to save the world.” I told her Jesus did that when He died on The Cross. We must stop waiting for Jesus to come back and save the world and start doing our part.

I am always asking the Holy Spirit questions. I don't ask Him stupid questions like, “When is Jesus coming?” The Word of God clearly states no one knows that but God. Jesus does not even know.

The questions I ask are questions I am not seeing the answer clearly in the Word of God. Since He always leads me to Scripture for what He has told me is how I see it clearly in the Word of God.

One day I asked the Holy Spirit the question, “Why is it that people that are not serving God and doing anything they want to do still have blessings given to them?”

The Holy Spirit said, “God is a Good God. He is a Loving Father. He rains on the just and the unjust.” Then He led me to this Scriptures:

“That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.” (Matthew 5:45)

Then the Holy Spirit said, “God is good to all of His children, but they make the decision where they receive their rewards. The evil and the unjust decided to receive their rewards on this earth. The godly decided to receive their reward on this earth and in the Kingdom of Heaven.” He led me to the following Bible story. When you are reading it please take heed:

“There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead." (Luke 16:19-31)

Hell is a very real place. I always hear people talk about Hell like it is going to be a big party. It will not be a party and you are very much alive:

"And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth." (Matthew 13:42)

"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death." (Revelation 21:8)

We all are saved because we all will be alive. I do not even use saved anymore. I only use called.

The question is where will you be alive at? We are going to know the truth one way or another. Do not wait to learn the truth in Hell:

"Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth." (I Timothy 2:4)

JESUS IS THE ONLY WAY.

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6)

Another thing we must understand is consequences. We go through consequences of our actions. Sometimes it takes a long time to get through consequences. It took me thirteen years after ten years of hell to get through the consequences of my second marriage.

God's Purpose will be done one way or the other. Again, if you don't get anything else from this book please get in your Spirit God's Purpose for your life must be done to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven. In order for us to do that the first thing we must do is change:

“I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.” (Romans 12:1-2)

In order for us to do our Purpose we must grow up:

“My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.” (James 1:2-4)

In order for us to do our Purpose we must sin less:

“Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.” (Hebrews 12:1-2)

The wonderful thing about all of this is God gave us Help. Everything I have named is what the Holy Spirit does. You receive the Holy Spirit at the point we believe. If you believe say the following prayer with me:

“Jesus, I confess I am a sinner. I believe You are the Son of God and You died on The Cross and rose on the Third day. Cleanse me from all unrighteousness. Forgive me of my sins. Fill me with Your Holy Spirit so He can lead me to Your Perfect Will. Thank You for calling me. Amen and Amen”

After you say the above affirmation you are filled with the Holy Spirit. God starts us off full. That is why people are on fire when they first receive the Holy Spirit.

Then the Holy Spirit will tell us to do something. If we do it we will stay full. If we don't do it the Holy Spirit decreases.

Having the Holy Spirit and being submitted to the Holy Spirit are two different things. Every time we don't do something the Holy Spirit tells us to do He decreases more. If we continue in disobedience He will decrease to the point that we do not have His Presence at all.

Our job is not to stay called. Our job is to stay full. Staying full is our protection. Staying full is our anointing. The “glass” I talked about in “In Search Of My Soul Mate” is the “cup” in the following Scripture:

“Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.” (Psalm 23:5)

When we are not full there is a space in our “cup.” The Holy Spirit decrease, but the space does not decrease. That is why we feel a void.

We try to fill that void with drugs, alcohol, and sex just to name a few. To add to that the void also allows other demonic spirits like homosexuality, witchcraft, and schizophrenia to name a few to invade. The only One that can fill the void is the Holy Spirit.

The way to start filling back up is we must do what the Holy Spirit told us to do in the first place. Then we must feed our Spirit with the Word of God. Find a good Bible teaching church. As the Holy Spirit increases the things that filled that space will try to keep Him down. We must fight against them with the Word of God, Fasting, Communion and Prayer, which is communication with the Holy Spirit.

God loves us so much. He has a beautiful plan for all of our lives. All we have to do is seek Him with a willing heart knowing that He loves us and only wants the best for us. He will walk us through it step by step.

GOD IS KNOCKING AT YOUR DOOR.

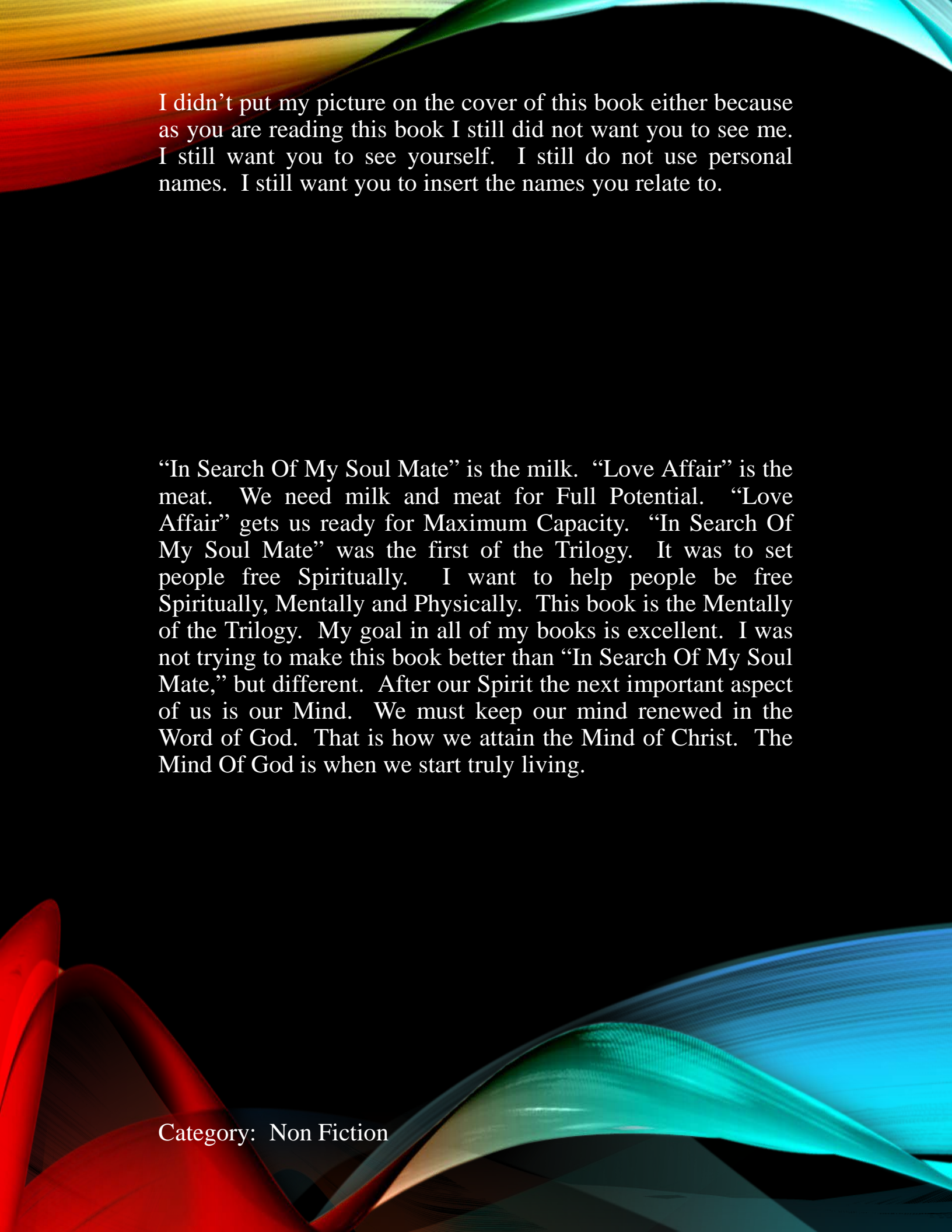
“Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.” (Revelation 3:20)

“Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.” (John 10:1-4)

“I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:” (Deuteronomy 30:19)

“He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. Because thou hast made the Lord, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation; There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I

deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.” (Psalm 91)



I didn't put my picture on the cover of this book either because as you are reading this book I still did not want you to see me. I still want you to see yourself. I still do not use personal names. I still want you to insert the names you relate to.

“In Search Of My Soul Mate” is the milk. “Love Affair” is the meat. We need milk and meat for Full Potential. “Love Affair” gets us ready for Maximum Capacity. “In Search Of My Soul Mate” was the first of the Trilogy. It was to set people free Spiritually. I want to help people be free Spiritually, Mentally and Physically. This book is the Mentally of the Trilogy. My goal in all of my books is excellent. I was not trying to make this book better than “In Search Of My Soul Mate,” but different. After our Spirit the next important aspect of us is our Mind. We must keep our mind renewed in the Word of God. That is how we attain the Mind of Christ. The Mind Of God is when we start truly living.

Category: Non Fiction